The 'Dul bar byed pa (Vinītaka) Case-Law Section of the Mūlasarvāstivādin Uttaragrantha: Sources for Guṇaprabha’s Vinayasūtra and Indian Buddhist Attitudes towards Sex and Sexuality

Shayne Clarke
The 'Dul bar byed pa (Vinītaka) Case-Law Section of the Mūlasarvāstivādin Uttaragrantha: Sources for Guṇaprabha's Vinayasūtra and Indian Buddhist Attitudes towards Sex and Sexuality

Shayne Clarke*

Introduction

The Mūlasarvāstivāda-vinaya is comprised of four main divisions: (1) the Vibhangas or canonical analyses on the rules enumerated in the prātimokṣa-sūtras for monks and nuns, (2) the 17 Vastus or chapters dealing with corporate law or transactions of the saṅgha, (3) the Kṣudrakavastu or chapter on miscellany, and (4) the Uttaragrantha. Of these four divisions, the least studied is the Uttaragrantha.¹

* The research for this paper was conducted during a very fruitful stay as a Research Fellow at the International Institute for Buddhist Studies (Sep. to Dec. 2012). I express my heartfelt thanks to the faculty and staff of the Institute, especially Professors Florin Deleanu, Ochiai Toshinori, and Mr. Hori Shin‘ichirō, for their generous support and kind hospitality. A draft version of this paper was read at the Institute on Nov. 30, 2012 under the title “An Unnoticed Collection of Indian Buddhist Case Law: The 'Dul bar byed pa of the Mūlasarvāstivādin Uttaragrantha”; a revised version, titled “In All the Wrong Places: Sources for a History of Indian Buddhist Attitudes toward Sexuality and the Development of the ‘Best Book’ of Monastic Law,” was read at the Harvard Buddhist Studies Forum (Feb. 22, 2013). I thank the participants in both lectures for stimulating conversation. I wish to thank Dr. Klaus Wille for making his unpublished transliterations of the Private Collection, Virginia, available to me. I thank Drs. Jens Borgland, Petra Kieffer-Pülz, Ryōji Kishino, Klaus Wille, Fumi Yao, and Prof. Jens-Uwe Hartmann for useful comments, all of which have improved this paper. I alone remain responsible for any errors.

— 194 —
The *Uttaragrantha* is comprised of ten\(^2\) substantial sections (or possibly “texts”);\(^3\) and preserved in its entirety only in Tibetan translation. Although a small number of Sanskrit fragments are preserved in various international collections, at present no complete text of any of the ten sections contained in the *Uttaragrantha* is known to exist in Sanskrit. Two of the ten sections were translated into Chinese by Yijing 義淨 (635–713 CE) at the beginning of the 8th century.\(^4\) At least six (and possibly eight)\(^5\) sections known from the Tibetan translation of the *Uttaragrantha* (‘Dul ba gzhung dam pa) are also preserved in the Sapoduo-bu pini modeleqie 萨婆多部毘尼摩得勒伽 (hereafter Modeleqie; T.1441) translated by Sanghavarman 僧伽跋摩 in 435 CE. Moreover, there are close parallels to eight (and possibly all ten) preserved in the Shisonglū 十誦律 (T.1435) or “Vinaya in Ten Recitations,” a text generally attributed to the Sarvāstivādins.

The focus of the present paper, which is divided into three sections, is the second of the aforementioned ten sections of the *Uttaragrantha*,\(^6\) the

---

1 There are two *Uttaragranthas* preserved in Tibetan: one incomplete (‘Dul ba gzhung bla ma), the other complete (‘Dul ba gzhung dam pa). See page 70, below. See also Kishino 2006; Clarke 2015, 77–80.

2 If one includes the brief section consisting of a single question and answer known as the *Upāliskundris pa* (Sanskrit title unattested), then one may count 11 sections (12 if one includes the colophon). Even Tibetan commentators disagree on the number of sections/texts included in the *Uttaragrantha*, the disagreement seemingly centering on whether or not to include the 11th section in the overall count; see Kishino 2013, 22n72.

3 I use “sections” to avoid confusion with the fourfold division of texts (or sections) into *Vibhaṅgas*, *Vastu*, *Kṣudrakavastu*, and *Uttaragrantha*.


5 It is possible that the *Pañcaka* and *Ṣoḍaśaka* are included within the *Ekottarikā* section, thus yielding 8 sections; see Clarke 2015, 78, 81, 82. For a list of the contents of the *Uttaragrantha*, see Table 1, below.

6 See Table 1, row 4.9. The *Dul bar byed pa* is the second section in the Tibetan
section known in Tibetan as 'Dul bar byed pa and sometimes abbreviated to 'Dul byed. As is the case for all section titles in the Uttaragrantha, the Sanskrit behind the Tibetan title is unattested in the extant Sanskrit folios of the Mūlasarvāstivāda-vinaya itself. Accordingly, in Section One, I introduce evidence in order to determine the Sanskrit title behind Tibetan 'Dul bar byed pa. In Section Two, I survey the parallels to the 'Dul bar byed pa preserved in Tibetan, Chinese, and Pāli. In this section I observe that the 'Dul bar byed pa has extremely close parallels in the Modeleqie, and also parallels—albeit not particularly close—in all other extant Vinayas including the Shisonglǔ 十説律. I suggest that identification of these parallels will allow us to understand better the close relationship between the Mūlasarvāstivāda-vinaya and the Modeleqie, and the degree of distance between these two and the Sarvāstivādin Shisonglǔ 十説律. I conclude this section by demonstrating that all available evidence suggests that the Sanskrit term for 'Dul bar byed pa is vinitaka. In Section Three, I discuss a number of quotations and paraphrases from the Vinitaka preserved in Gunaprabha’s (Yon tan ‘od; 德光; c. 5th–7th cents.)8 Vinayasūtra and its Autocommentary, the Vinayasūtravṛtttyabhidhānasvavyākhya. I also consider the relationship between the Vinitaka known to Gunaprabha and the various versions preserved in Tibetan and Chinese translations. My goal in this section is to ascertain whether the Sanskrit sources quoted by Gunaprabha may be identified with the 'Dul bar byed pa, its Chinese parallel in the Modeleqie, or some other extant version.

The 'Dul bar byed pa and its parallels begin with what is perhaps the most detailed accounts of Indian Buddhist case-law concerning transgressions of the first pārājika rule preserved in any extant Buddhist text.

---

7 Tokuoka 1968, 30, suggests Praśamaka, but like many of his other “restorations” this must be disregarded.

8 For the dating, see Schopen, [1994] 2004, 312–313.
Although the main focus of this paper is the structure and recensional history of the *Uttaragrantha* collections, in order to present my case about the shared, core structure of the various versions of the *Vinītaka*, in Appendix 1 and 2, I have compiled a detailed catalogue of case-law concerning the rule of celibacy. While not the focus of the present paper, the case-law pertaining to this rule is likely the richest source of Indian Buddhist attitudes towards sex and sexuality currently available to us in any language, a source which to date has remained largely unknown. I trust that these appendices will serve as helpful guides to those interested in furthering our knowledge of Buddhist notions of sex, sexuality, gender, and transgression.

**Section 1: Sanskrit Title**

Chinese and Tibetan terms are often reconstructed with unattested or inadequately attested Sanskrit words. These words enter the scholarly lexicon and are accepted without sufficient questioning. In order to establish the Sanskrit word underlying Chinese or Tibetan translations, it is not sufficient simply to cite a Chinese-Sanskrit or Tibetan-Sanskrit dictionary. Rather, evidence of attestation must be presented; an argument for the adoption of Sanskrit terms must be made on a case-by-case basis. Although I propose that the Sanskrit term underlying Tibetan *'Dul bar byed pa* is *vinītaka*, that this is the case must be demonstrated and not simply asserted. Below I review some of the evidence.

An important reference to the *'Dul bar byed pa* is *vinītaka* is found in one of the introductory verses to Viśeṣamitra’s (勝友; Khyad par bshes gnyen; dates unknown; referred to in earlier literature as Jinamitra⁹) commentary on the *Bhikṣu-prātimokṣa/vibhaṅga* of the *Mūlasarvāstivāda-vinaya*, the

---

⁹ On the two Jinamitras, see Teramoto 1928, 307n8.
Vinayasamgraha (根本薩婆多律攝; 'Dul ba bsdus pa). The Vinayasamgraha is one of only two Mūlasarvāstivādin Vinaya commentaries extant in both Chinese and Tibetan (the other being the Vinayakārikā, with 14 folios [approx. 344 verses] preserved in a mostly unedited and unpublished Sanskrit manuscript preserved in the Sāṅkrtyāyana Collection). Although Viśeṣamitra’s Vinayasamgraha seems not to have been particularly popular in Tibet, where Guṇaprabha’s commentarial tradition dominates even down to the present day, it is important to note two things with regard to Viśeṣamitra’s commentarial tradition. First, even though Yijing knew of Guṇaprabha, he seems to have opted to translate not Gunaprabha’s Vinayasūtra and related sub-commentaries but Viśeṣamitra’s Vinayasamgraha. In fact, Yijing translated this text in 700 CE, three years before completing the translation of the canonical Vinaya. Thus, although it is clear that the commentarial tradition on the Mūlasarvāstivāda-vinaya was important to Yijing, it appears that this commentarial tradition, favoured in Nālandā where Yijing was based, differed from that in vogue in Mathurā and transmitted in the work of Gunaprabha. It is also important to note that despite its lack of continued popularity in Tibet, the Vinayasamgraha is extremely well represented in the corpus of Tibetan manuscripts from Dunhuang, something that cannot be said of Guṇaprabha’s commentaries.

The Vinayasamgraha has not received sufficient scholarly attention; I know of only a handful of modern studies in which it has been discussed in any detail. The most detailed study of the Vinayasamgraha’s introductory verses is the pioneering study by Sasaki Kyōgo 佐々木俊悟 (1915–2005).13

---

10 See the colophon in which the connection between the Autocommentary and Mathurā is made explicit; Vinayasūtra’s Pravrajyāvastu Study Group 2012, 37 (mention of Mathurā is omitted in Bapat and Gokhale’s edition [1982, 59]).
11 See Yang 2012.
12 Shaku Keihō 1939; 1940; Sasaki Kyōgo 1976; 1977; Yang 2012.
13 Sasaki Kyōgo 1976. The only other reference to these verses of which I am
As we will see, however, Sasaki’s interpretation is not without significant problems. The verse in question reads as follows:

佛 說 广 释 并 諸 事 尼 陀 那 及 目 得 迦
增 一 乃至 十 六 文 郢 波 離 尊 之 所 問
摩 納 毘 迦 申 要 释 比 尼 得 迦 并 本 母
我 今 随 次 撮 廣 文 令 樂 略 者 速 開 悟

don 〈Peking [P]: dan〉 gang gzhi dang phrangs gleng gzhi sil bu la yod rnam par 'byed las gang gsungs dang ||
gang dag lnga pa dang ni bcu drug pa dang nye ba 'khor gyis zhus las bshad pa dang ||
gang dag bram ze'i bu mo dang ni 'dul byed de bzhin\textsuperscript{15} gang dag (P: ga) ma mo las bshad pa ||
rin chen yon tan 'od 'bar bzhin du yon tan 'bar ba de dag 'dir ni rim bzhin bzhag ||\textsuperscript{16}

To be sure, there are a few minor discrepancies between the Chinese and Tibetan versions, especially in the last line, and even a few textual problems that remain to be resolved. Nevertheless, it should be clear to all who work their way through it that Viśeṣāmitra’s verse contains what was almost certainly intended to be a complete list of the contents of the

\textsuperscript{14} Vinayasaṁgraha: T. 1458 (xxiv) 525a8-11 (juan 卷1).

\textsuperscript{15} Somewhere around here one would expect a reference to the Kathāvāstu; I wonder whether kathā was somehow conflated with tathā resulting in Tibetan de bzhin.

\textsuperscript{16} Derge (4105), bstan 'gyur, 'Dul ba (vol. 253) NU 88a2-3; Peking (5606), bstan 'gyur, 'Dul ba'i 'grel pa (vol. 120) PHU 121a4-6. In the last line we seem to have a possible reference to Guṇaprabha in Tibetan.
In order to clarify which sections are enumerated in this verse, below I provide a table (Table 1) listing the known Sanskrit titles of the sections of the *Uttaragrantha*, and, in columns 5 and 6, the exact location of these sections as they have come down to us in Tibetan (sTog Palace edition) and Yijing’s Chinese translation (Taishō). I have also included the Tibetan and Chinese terms used to translate or transliterate the Sanskrit titles in their respective translations as a basis for comparison with the terminology of Viśeṣamitra’s verse.

### Table 1: Contents of the *Mūlasarvāstivāda-vinaya* According to Viśeṣamitra

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sanskrit Titles</th>
<th>Chinese Titles (Viśeṣamitra)</th>
<th>Tibetan Titles (Viśeṣamitra)</th>
<th>sTog Palace</th>
<th>Yijing trans.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1 vibhanga</td>
<td>guangshi 廣釋 translation</td>
<td>ram par 'byed translation</td>
<td>'dul ba ram par 'byed pa CA 29b7–JA 555a7; NYA 34b7–442a6</td>
<td>guangshi 廣釋 T. 1442–1443</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 vastus</td>
<td>zhushi 諸事 translation</td>
<td>gzhi translation</td>
<td>'dul ba gzhi KA–NGA</td>
<td>zhushi 諸事 or shi 事 T. 1444–1450</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 kṣudrakavastu</td>
<td>phran tshegs translation</td>
<td>phran tshegs kyi gzhi</td>
<td>TA 465a7–THA 484a7</td>
<td>zasi 諸事 T. 1451</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.1 nidāna</td>
<td>nituona 尼陀那 translation</td>
<td>gleng gzhi translation</td>
<td>NA 100b5–203b6</td>
<td>nituona 尼陀那 T. 1452, 415a1–435b27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.2 muktaka</td>
<td>mudejia 日得迦 translation</td>
<td>sil bu translation</td>
<td>NA 203b7–291b6</td>
<td>mudejia 日得迦 T. 1452, 435c1–455c1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.3 *ekottarikā</td>
<td>zengyi 增一 translation</td>
<td>gcig nas 'dzegs pa</td>
<td>NA 32a5–68a1</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.4 *pancaka</td>
<td>naizhi 乃至？ &quot;down to&quot;19 translation</td>
<td>lnga pa translation</td>
<td>NA 68a2–87b5</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.5 *sodasaka</td>
<td>shiliwen 十六支 translation</td>
<td>bu drug pa translation</td>
<td>NA 87b5–100b5</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.6 upāliparipeccchā</td>
<td>wubolizun zhi zhouwen 尔波離尊之所問 translation</td>
<td>nye ba 'khor gyis zhus translation</td>
<td>DA 127a3–398b4</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.7 *mānavikā</td>
<td>monapijia 摩納思迦20 translation</td>
<td>bram ze'i bu mo translation</td>
<td>NA 320b3–338b2</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.8 kathāvastu</td>
<td>shenyaoashi 申要釋21 translation</td>
<td>—?</td>
<td>gtam gyi dangos po NA 291b6–320b3</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.9 vinitaka</td>
<td>binidejia 比尼得迦 translation</td>
<td>'dul byed translation</td>
<td>DA 398b4–417a7; NA 1b1–32a5</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.10 mātrkā</td>
<td>bemu 本母 translation</td>
<td>ma mo translation</td>
<td>NA 338b2–453a3</td>
<td>—</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
It is important to note that Viśesamitra does not use the term Uttaragrantha (or any variant). He does, however, seem to list most, if not all, ten constituent sections thereof. Accordingly, I have numbered the section titles mentioned by Viśesamitra following the fourfold division outlined above, with sections of the Uttaragrantha numbered from 4.1 to 4.10. The focus here is to establish the Sanskrit title underlying number 4.9 above, namely binidejia 比尼得迦 in Chinese and 'dul byed or 'dul bar byed pa in Tibetan.

Sasaki states that the Chinese term binidejia 比尼得迦 is a transcription of the Sanskrit term Vinayapitaka.22 At first glance, this looks
reasonable: *bini* 比尼 often transcribes *vinaya*; *de* 得 is likely transcribing *ta* or *tà* and *jia* 迦 is a standard transcription of Indic *ka*. Phonetically, however, there are two problems with Sasaki’s suggestion. The main problem is the lack of any transcription for “pri”; the lack of a transcription for “ya” is less problematic since this is sometimes abbreviated in any case. Given that this verse lists the component parts of the *Vinayapitâkâ*, however, the only way Sasaki’s interpretation would be possible is if the verse were telling us that the aforementioned titles comprise the *Vinayapitâkâ*. But this is not what the verse says. This should be clear, for instance, from the fact that after Chn. *binidejia* 比尼得迦/Tib. *'Dul byed* the verse—and hence also the list—continues, listing another *Vinaya* text, the *Mâtrkâ* (*benmu* 本母; *ma mo*). That the verse/list does not end at Chn. *binidejia* 比尼得迦/Tib. *'dul byed* suggests that these terms are the names of a specific section or text of the *Mulâsârvâstivâda-vinaya*. Although *binidejia* 比尼得迦 is a relatively poor transcription of *Vina[yapi]taka*, it is a perfectly good transcription of *Vinîtaka*.

**Section 2: The Extant Corpus of *Vinîtakas***

The *'Dul bar byed pa* is approximately 50 folios long in Tibetan. As noted in Table 1, there is no Chinese translation preserved in the Mulâsârvâstivâdin corpus translated by Yijing. In terms of content, at least at first glance, the

---

In the annotated version of the *Vinayasaṃgraha* mentioned in note 13, above, (fasc. 1, p. 8) *binidejia* 比尼得迦 is glossed as follows, possibly indicating an awareness of the relationship between this section and the “miscellaneous section” of the *Modeleqie* (比尼得迦摩得伽論三丁十六云毘尼摩得勒伽雑事ト云ヘリ). Note, however, the *Risshô kôroku* 律攝講録 (Anon.) (on which, see Clarke 2006, 28), wherein *binidejia* 比尼得迦 seems to be understood as the *Modeleqie* 摩得勒伽 (fasc. 1, p. 19).

23 Clearly transcribing a voiceless, unaspirated dental or perhaps retroflex consonant (i.e., *t* or *tà*).
'Dul bar byed pa' resembles the Bhikṣu-vibhaṅga, in which the rules of discipline for monks are introduced in order of diminishing gravity from the four pārājikas onwards, almost invariably all with stories explaining how and why the rules were introduced. The 'Dul bar byed pa', however, covers only nine—the first nine—vibhaṅga rules: the four pārājikas and the first five saṅghāvaśeṣa offences. Why coverage extends only to these nine rules is not clear. Although there is some overlap with the content of the vibhaṅga, the 'Dul bar byed pa' is a discrete textual unit and is not to be confused with the vibhaṅga. The 'Dul bar byed pa' appears to contain case-

---

24 The possible exception being the śaṅkṣa section in which several rules are sometimes delivered on the basis of a single frame story in Yijing’s translation but not in the Tibetan translation.

25 The fact that the first five saṅghāvaśeṣa rules deal with matters related to sexuality (from masturbation to matchmaking) may lend some credence to the theory proposed here—albeit with very little confidence—that the 'Dul bar byed pa' was intended to deal with only the most serious of monastic offences, being the pārājika rules (concerning first and foremost sexuality) and the saṅghāvaśeṣa offences related to sexuality. Hirakawa [1960] 1999-2000, vol. 2: 252 also comments on the fact that in the Vinayas preserved in Chinese these sections cover only down to saṅghāvaśeṣa 5 or 8, why they do not continue is unclear: "まぎらわしい実例に関する説明が、僧残法第五条ないし第八条までで、なぜ中断されているかは不明である。"

In his Autocommentary, Guṇaprabha states: sāṅcaritrottānāṁ vibhāvanam vinītakāni (see VSSMsB sūtra number 98 [VSPVSG 2007, 34, 16–, 17, 45, 17; trans. on p. 62 must be corrected]). Although I do not fully understand this, it seems to be telling us that the Vinītakas are an elucidation/examination or even judgement (vibhāvana) of the rules up to (stretching down to? utśītan?) the fifth saṅghāvaśeṣa concerning go-betweens (sāṅcaritra).

26 In his book on monastic administration, Jonathan Silk discusses two Vinaya passages quoted in Śākyaprabha’s Ārya-mūlasarvāstivādi-srāmanerakārikā-vṛtti-prabhāvatī. Both passages are introduced in Tibetan with a precise textual reference, itself cited by Silk (2008, 266–267), in which we are told that the source is the 'Dul bar byed pa: 'dir gzhung ni 'dul byed las. Silk, however, is unable to locate the original source of Śākyaprabha’s quotations; he states, ‘I have not yet identified
law, that is, cases purporting to be of specific events attributed to specific individuals, and as a general rule—at least as they are presented—not hypothetical situations such as those found in the casuistry of the vibhaṅgas, for instance.

Similar incidents or case-law histories are recorded in all extant Sthavira Vinayas, viz., Sarvāstivāda-vinaya,27 Dharmaguptaka-vinaya, the passage in the Vibhaṅga to which this apparently refers.” Silk, then, seems to understand 'dul byed to be a reference to the Vinaya-vibhaṅga, perhaps having confused Tibetan 'dul ba rnam par 'byed pa or rnam 'byed with 'dul bar byed pa or 'dul byed. Both passages may be located in the 'Dul bar byed pa. The source for Silk’s “Textual Materials 56” concerning a resident monk who is said to incur a duṣkṛta but not a pārājika for, with the intention of stealing, taking goods belonging to the Community of the Four Quarters from one monastery to another is found at (Vinitaka pārājika 2): sTog 'Dul ba NA 6a1-2; T. 1441 (xxiii) 587c15-16; T. 1435 (xxiii) 430c15-17. Interestingly, the 'Dul bar byed pa clearly states that this is a sthūlātyaya (nyes pa sbom por 'gyur ro); Śākyaprabha, however, states that it is a duṣkṛta; this is also the position of the Vinitakas in the Modeleqie and Shisonglū. The discrepancy between Śākyaprabha and the received Tibetan 'Dul bar byed pa further suggests the existence of multiple Mūlasarvāstivādin legal traditions; see p. 94.

Silk’s “Textual Materials 55” involves a resident monk who has someone plough a saṅgha-owned field. The saṅgha’s field happens to be very close to a householder’s field, and this proximity gives rise to a dispute over ownership. Non-humans are called as witnesses. After the householder goes away, the monk restarts the ploughing, only to be caught by the householder. The source for this is found at (Vinitaka pārājika 2): sTog 'Dul ba NA 4a6-b3; T. 1441 (xxiii) 587b6-14; T. 1435 (xxiii) 430a22-b4.

By my admittedly very quick count, the 'Dul bar byed pa is cited no less than 45 times in Śākyaprabha’s Ārya-mūlasarvāstivādi-śrāmanerakārikā-vṛttiprabhāvatī. For a number of references to Śākyaprabha’s commentary, see most recently Pagel 2014 (Index, p. 182, s. v. mūlasarvāstivādi-śrāmanerakārikā-vṛttiprabhāvatī).

27 In asserting that it is primarily only modern, Western scholars who use terms such as “the Vinaya of the Sarvāstivādins” and “Sarvāstivāda-vinaya,” Kishino (2013, 4 and 5n17) overlooks earlier Japanese scholarship such as Nanjio’s 1883 catalogue (see, for instance, page 246) and even Nakamura 1980 (51: Dharmaguptaka-vinaya,
Mahīśāsaka-vinaya, and the Pāli Vinaya. There are also parallels in the Mahāsāṅghika-vinaya, but those parallels do not follow the same structure as those preserved in the Vinitakas of other schools. To the best of my knowledge, Hirakawa Akira 平川彰 (1915–2002) was the first modern scholar to notice the correspondence between the Mahāsāṅghika Vinitaka section and the parallels in the Dharmaguptaka, Mahīśāsaka, Sarvāstivādin, and Pāli Vinayas. Hirakawa, however, does not discuss the Modeleqie or the Mūlasarvāstivāda-vinaya, the latter’s parallels being preserved only in the Tibetan translation of the Mūlasarvāstivāda-vinaya which is not well covered in his otherwise magisterial survey of Vinaya literature.

Below in Table 2, I provide a brief outline of the various versions of the extant Vinitakas. Due to space constraints, in Table 2 and Section Three below, I restrict myself to a discussion of the various versions of the first rule, pārājika one. A similar comparative study could easily be undertaken on the remaining eight rules. The present study, however, will suffice as a test case in order to introduce part of the text of the Tibetan ‘Dul bar byed pa and the genre of the Vinitakas as a whole.

One reason why some scholars may refer to Vinayas preserved in Chinese, especially when writing in English (or any other European language), in terms of their nikāya-affiliation is the simple fact that the English writer cannot—or should not—leave untranslated or unromanized Chinese characters in the main body of the text. A Japanese author may refer to the Shisonglü 十誦律, for instance, without any modification of the Chinese characters in the title, and still be understood. The English author has three main choices: translate (e. g., Vinaya in Ten Recitations), transliterate (e. g., shisonglü), or gloss (e. g., Sarvāstivāda-vinaya). As long as the gloss is understood as a gloss, and not as a translation of the text’s title, then I see no harm. It would be problematic to understand the use of the definite article in “the Vinaya of the Sarvāstivādins” or “the Sarvāstivāda-vinaya” to imply that the Shisonglü was the sole Vinaya of the Sarvāstivādins. I thank Drs. Kishino Ryōji and Yao Fumi for drawing my attention to possible misunderstandings here.

(1): 'Dul bar byed pa

The Tibetan 'Dul bar byed pa is preserved in the Uttaragrantha of the Mūlasarvāstivāda-vinaya. In the sTog Palace edition of the Kanjur, the 'Dul
bar byed pa runs from 'Dul ba DA 398b4 to NA 32a5 (approximately 50 folios). The first pārājika runs from DA 398b4 to 411b3, and contains, according to my classification of the stories, approximately 85 cases. Characteristic of most but not all sections of the Mūlasarvāstivāda-vinaya, the 'Dul bar byed pa is structured around a series of verse summaries (uddānas and pinḍoddānas).

(2): *Sarvāstivāda-vinaya-mātṛkā (Sapodo bo pīni modeleqie 薩婆多部毘尼摩得勒伽); T. 1441

There has been considerable confusion about the Modeleqie. It is usually considered to be a commentary on the Sarvāstivādin “Vinaya in Ten Recitations” (Shisonglū 十誦律). This view, which can be traced back at least as early as 1276 CE (and I suspect much earlier, perhaps to the

31 This numbering is somewhat arbitrary and is not found in the texts themselves; it is provided merely for the purposes of classification and comparison. There is ample room for further analysis of each case-law episode and both expansion and amalgamation of some of my classifications.

32 The two sections that lack an uddāna system are the Mātṛkā and the Kathāvastu; see Clarke 2015, 79.

33 In his Un‘ushō 雲雨鈔 written in 1276, the Japanese scholar-monk Gyōnen 凝然 (1240–1321) identifies the Modeleqie as a commentary on the Shisonglū (摩得勒伽論十巻釋十誦律 [Dainihon bukkkyō zensho 大日本佛教全書, vol. 105: 41a]). It is also mentioned in question 38 of his Risshū kōyō 律宗綱要 (T. 2348 [lxxiv] 16a14: 毘尼母。磨得勒伽。薩婆多。此三泣十誦律; English trans. in Pruden 1995, 113), but this is a much later work (1306 CE).

In the Tokugawa-period (1603–1868), Japanese Mūlasarvāstivādin monks such as Myōzui 妙瑞 (1696–1764) studied the Modeleqie (and not the Shisonglū) alongside the Mūlasarvāstivāda-vinaya in their attempts at reviving a Mūlasarvāstivādin ordination tradition in Japan (Clarke 2006, 11). During his itinerant lecture travels, Myōzui read a number of Mūlasarvāstivādin Vinaya works and catalogued them, compiling a topical index which he titled Ubu hyōmoku 有部標目 in 2 fascicles (Ueda 1939, 14). This text now seems to be lost, but Ueda saw it and reported briefly on its contents, reproducing the 8 colophons compiled by Myōzui after reading 8
Vinaya works (Ueda 1939, 15–16). Of these 8 texts, 7 are translations of the Mūlasarvāstivāda-vinaya and related commentarial literature, all translated by Yijing; the eighth, however, is the Modeleqie. As I suggested previously (Clarke 2006, 11), "the addition of this text [the Modeleqie] would at least suggest that Myōzui and the other Japanese Mūlasarvāstivādin monks may have considered it to be Mūlasarvāstivādin, and not Sarvāstivādin."

It should be noted, however, that the Modeleqie is not one of the prescribed 12 Vinaya texts (173 fascicles; see Clarke 2006, 17n68) in Kūkai's 空海 Shingonshū shōgaku kyō-ritsu-ron mokuroku [Catalogue of Sūtra, Vinaya, and Śāstra to be studied in Shingonshū] written in 823 CE. Eleven of the texts are Mūlasarvāstivādin (根本有部); one is Sarvāstivādin (being T. 1440, Sapoduo pini piposha 薩婆多毘尼毘婆沙, a commentary on the Shisonglü). Kūkai famously prescribes no Dharmaguptaka Vinaya texts. It seems, however, that his admonition fell on deaf ears for nigh on a thousand years (Clarke 2006, 17). It is curious that amongst 11 Mūlasarvāstivādin texts, Kūkai includes the Sarvāstivādin Vinayavibhāṣa, but not the Modeleqie. If he had have been aware of the Mūlasarvāstivādin affiliation of the Modeleqie, he surely would have included it. But his reason for including the Vinayavibhāṣa is unclear, especially since he does not include the Shisonglü itself.

In the annotated version of the Vinayasamgraha mentioned in note 13, above, (fasc. 1, p. 8) benmu 本 (Japanese honmo) 本 "mātrkā" is glossed as follows, citing Gyōnen's Un'ushō 雲雨鈔 as the source for the attribution of the Modeleqie as a commentary on the Shisonglü: 本母謂ク摩得伽論十卷多論九卷毘尼母論八卷並ニ釈十誦雲雨鈔出.

Note also the unattributed, brief entry in Ono 1930-1932, vol. 3: 531, under Konpon ubu matorogyya (sic) 根本有部摩得勒伽, clearly identifying it with the Mūlasarvāstivāda-vinaya; this entry refers the reader to the more detailed entry under Sappata-bu bini matokurokka (sic) 薩婆多部毘尼摩得勒伽 (vol. 4: 49) by Izumi Hōkei 泉芳瓊, which does not explicitly refer to the Modeleqie as a commentary. The entry refers to the sectarian affiliation of the Modeleqie only as transmitted by the Sarvāstivādins [有部所傳] in the wider sense, making no mention of the Vinaya in Ten Recitations.

Satō, who translated the Modeleqie into literary Japanese (a syntactical rearrangement following Japanese word order and grammar) and thus certainly was familiar with the content, states in his introduction that there can be no doubt that the original source for this text is the Shisonglü (1936, 72: "本書の本據の典籍は疑いもなく十誦律である。"). He states further (1936, 69: "本書は薩婆多部と銘
記するが如く、十説律に依って造られたもので、その内容は続いて論ずる如く、他の律書とは趣をことにより、律中の戒相を集聚せるもので、十説律六十四巻[ママ]を餘蘊なく整理し、撮取し、巻末に言ふが如く七千偈に括って、以ていやしくも律制に関する限りに於いてのあらゆる論題を単なる命題として記すものである。" Compare with Kasai Akira’s笠井哲 entry in Daizōkyōzenkaisetsudaijiten大蔵経全解説大事典 (Kamata et al. 1998, p. 389), the first part of which is borrowed without acknowledgement from Izumi; the second part unacknowledged from Satō, even adopting his incorrect counting of 62 fascicles for the Shisonglü, the only changes being a modernization of the language: (薩婆多部と銘記するように十説律によって作られたもので、[中略]十説律1435六十二[ママ]巻を余す所なく整理し、摂取し、[中略]。).

Ueda 1976, 177, classifies the Modeleqie as a commentary on the Shisonglü. Nishimoto 1955, 81, mentions its traditional classification as one of the five sāstras 五論（of the Four Vinayas and Five Sāstras 四律五論）and its affiliation with the Shisonglü. Whether or not Nishimoto accepts this is unclear, but he does state that the classification of Four Vinayas and Five Sāstras is now no longer appropriate（四律五論なる言相を相應せざるを覺ゆ）since modern Buddhist Studies has many more texts available, including Yijing’s translations, the Tibetan translation, and the Pāli Vinaya.

Other scholars have been somewhat more careful with regard to pronouncements on the Modeleqie’s sectarian affiliation, although to my knowledge other than a few recent studies (Clarke 2006, 11-12; Kishino 2008; Hakamaya 2011, 12-13) most scholars have considered it to be a commentary and not a canonical Buddhist Vinaya text. Hirakawa, for instance, states that "on the basis of the content, there is no room to doubt that this text is a commentary of Sarvāstivādin lineage"（[1960] 1999-2000, vol. 1: 268: これも説一切有部の註釈であることを、内容からみて疑問の余地はないう。） Hirakawa is careful not to state that it is a commentary on the "Vinaya in Ten Recitations"（Shisonglü 十説律）。In fact, he states very clearly that the text is not of the same lineage as the Shisonglü 十説律： "すなわち同じ説一切有部の律文献でも、十説律と『薩婆多部毘尼摩得勒伽』とは系統が異なるのである。" （[1960] 1999-2000, vol. 1: 89; cf. Kishino 2008, 183n1; corrected in Kishino 2013, 35n36). However, Hirakawa certainly does not suggest that the text might be Mūlasarvāstivādin. Funayama 2013, 34, refers to it as a "specialized commentary on the Vinaya of the Sarvāstivāda school（薩婆多部の律の専門的注釈書）".

Others, however, even after Hirakawa, have not always been so careful. Tokuda 1974, 3, classifies it under the Shisonglü and not under the Mūlasarvāstivāda（page 8: shin ubu 新有部 "New Sarvāstivāda"; the Mūlasarvāstivāda-vinaya was previously
works of Daoxuan 道宣 [596–667 CE] and his school, however, is incorrect on two counts: first, as will be established when the parallels to the canonical 'Dul bar byed pa are presented, the Modeleqie is not a commentary but a canonical Vinaya text; second, as will be demonstrated by the remarkable correspondence of said parallels, the text clearly does not belong to the same tradition as the “Vinaya in Ten Recitations” (Shisonglü 十誦律) but rather is closely related to the Vinaya traditions of the Mūlasarvāstivādins.

Close parallels between the Modeleqie and Gunaprabha’s Vinayasūtra and Autocommentary have been noted on several occasions in the excellent work by Nakagawa Masanori 中川正法 in the late 1980s to early 1990s. In 2006, in the context of research into other parts of the Modeleqie, that is to say, not the parallels to the 'Dul bar byed pa, I suggested that the Modeleqie “may even be an early translation of parts of the Uttaragrantha, some three hundred years earlier than Yijing’s incomplete translation of the Mūlasarvāstivāda Vinaya corpus.” On the basis of a study of the Upāliparipṛcchā section of the Modeleqie and parallels in the Tibetan Uttaragrantha(s), Kishino Ryōji 岸野亮示 concluded in 2008 that the Modeleqie contains elements close to both the Sarvāstivādin Shisonglü 十誦律 and the Mūlasarvāstivāda-vinaya, thereby suggesting the need to rethink the received affiliation of the Modeleqie and the scholarly

referred to generally only as ubu-ritsu 有部律 [see, for instance, Ueda 1932, 1, and 2–3 on the two meanings of ubu-ritsu 有部律]. Nakamura states that this text “was made upon the 十誦律” (1980, 55n), inferring that the Modeleqie is a commentary on the “Vinaya in Ten Recitations” (Shisonglü 十誦律).

34 Note, however, the Edo-period citation of Gyōken’s Un’ushō 雲雨鈔 as the source for this understanding (see note 33, above).

35 This much was recognized by Hirakawa; see the penultimate paragraph of note 33, above.

36 Clarke 2006, 12; note also the discussion on 11–12. See also Clarke 2004, 86n32 and 91n61; 2009b, 128n35.
misunderstanding of it as a commentary.37

Below, I will demonstrate that the 'Dul bar byed pa and the corresponding section in the Modeleqie are almost word-for-word identical. Similarities occur not only in wording but also in the order in which the various case-law episodes are presented within each version. By comparing the Tibetan 'Dul bar byed pa and the Modeleqie with the “Vinaya in Ten Recitations” (Shisonglū 十説律), I will demonstrate that there can be no doubt that the so-called Modeleqie is much closer to the Uttaragrantha of the Mūlasarvāstivāda-vinaya than to the corresponding sections in the Vinaya in Ten Recitations. The fact that this text, translated in 435 CE, is titled *Sarvāstivāda-vinaya-mātrkā, clearly identifying it as Sarvāstivādin and not Mūlasarvāstivādin, provides important evidence for our understanding of the relationship between the Sarvāstivādin and Mūlasarvāstivādin Vinaya traditions in India, and this, of course, throws light on the issue of the much-contested identity of the Mūlasarvāstivādins.38

The Modeleqie contains approximately the same number of cases related to the first pārājika as the 'Dul bar byed pa (83 by my count). The parallel is found in a section confusingly—and perhaps mistakenly—titled zashi 雜事 or “miscellaneous recitation.”

(3): Shisonglū 十説律: Vinaya in Ten Recitations; T. 1435
The Vinītaka parallel in the Sarvāstivādin Shisonglū runs from 424b16 to

37 Kishino 2008, 184. That there is some relationship between the Modeleqie and the Uttaragrantha has also been recognized in Hakamaya 2011, 13.
38 Frauwallner 1956; Tokuoka 1960; Iwamoto 1988; Enomoto 1998; 2000; Yao 2007; Wynne 2008. For an early discussion of the term mūla in the Mūlasarvāstivāda-vinaya, see Tamayama 1940, 1–7, and even earlier in the work of Ryūkai (mentioned on Tamayama 1940, 1, although the referent is unclear: “…根本の二字は後世に冠らせた名であると龍海和上は料簡せられてゐる。”; the source is perhaps Ryūkai’s 龍海 [1756–1820] Daranishū shogaku ubu ritsugi 陀羅尼宗所學有部律義 [1791] 1793, 29b [fiche number 524]).
445a12\(^{39}\) (or possibly to c6).\(^{40}\) This section opens without a title to indicate the beginning of a new section; it begins, rather, with the heading “Pārājika Dharma: First Precept” (波羅夷法 初戒) introducing not the section as a whole but the first part of its content.

The number of cases related to pārājika one in the Shisonglü parallel is surprisingly few, approximately 38. The Shisonglü parallel, then, covers less than half the number of cases dealt with in sources one and two; this itself suggests a considerable distance between the Shisonglü and the Modeleqie.

\(3a\): Excursus on the Titles Preserved in the Shisonglü 十誦律

The parallel in the Shisonglü is preserved in the tenth of the ten recitations (十誦) (fasc. [juan 卷] 56–61), a recitation (song 誦) containing primarily

---

\(^{39}\) The parallels between the Vinitakas embedded in the Modeleqie and the Shisonglü have been misunderstood in Chung 2002, 97n56.

\(^{40}\) On the basis of comparison with most other versions, one would expect this section to end after the rules concerning the fifth saṅghāvāsa (viz., a12); the text from a12 to c6 deals with hypothetical situations in a question-answer format, beginning with an aniyata offence and then a pārājika offence, and then select naiḥsargika-pāyantikā, pāyantikā, and pratideśaniya offences, thus looking quite out of place here. I tentatively treat 445a12–c6 as an unidentified section; see Clarke 2015, 71–72. But see the note at 442c25 in which we read that the [relevant passages] on the five types of rules—saṅghāvāsa, aniyata, naiḥsargika-pāyantikā, pāyantikā, and pratideśaniya—have been asked in abbreviated form (略問僧殘不定捨墮單提悔過此五篇略問), and that those on the śaikṣa and adhikaraṇaśamatha have not been asked (不問眾學七滅諍也). Whether this note originally was part of the text is unclear; it may be a later annotation. In any case, the use of the verb wen 問 “to ask” here seems to suggest a failure to understand the nature of the Vinitaka section (for it is not an Upālīparipṛcchā, even if Upālī does occasionally ask questions in this section). Hirakawa [1960] 1999–2000, vol. 2: 252 also notes that the parallel in the Shisonglü contains references to naiḥsargika-pāyantikās and pāyantikās: “…ただし十誦律では、なおそのあとに捨堕法や波逸提法中の二、三の条文についても、補足的な説明がなされている。”
Sarvāstivādin counterparts to sections known from the Mūlasarvāstivādin Uttaragrantha. The beginning of each fascicle from 56 to 61 records the title of this division variously among different editions as *binisong* 比尼誦 "Vinaya Recitation," *biqiusong* 比丘誦 "Bhikṣu Recitation," and *shansong* pini 善誦毘尼 (“Good Recitation [of the] Vinaya” or perhaps “Well-Recited Vinaya,” possibly suggesting that this division indicates the end of the Vinaya). These division titles are distributed as follows.

Table 3: Distribution of Division Titles *biqiusong* 比丘誦, *shansong* 善誦, and *binisong* 比尼誦

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Titles (Divisions)</th>
<th>T. 1435 juan</th>
<th>song Sections</th>
<th>Uttaragrantha counterpart?</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><em>biqiusong</em> 比丘誦 &amp; <em>shansong</em> 善誦</td>
<td>410a3 56 10</td>
<td>Māṭrka (410a3–423b9)</td>
<td>Yes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>shansong</em> 善誦</td>
<td>418c12 57 10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>binisong</em> 比尼誦</td>
<td>418c14 57 10</td>
<td>Vinitaka (424b16–445)</td>
<td>Yes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>427b20 58 10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>438b17 59 10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>shansong pini xu</em> 善誦毘尼序</td>
<td>445c10 60 10</td>
<td>First Council (445c8–450a26)</td>
<td>No</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>453b13 61 10</td>
<td>Second Council (450a27–456b8)</td>
<td>No</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>shansong pini</em> 善誦毘尼</td>
<td>456b9</td>
<td>Muktaka (456b9–470b19)</td>
<td>Yes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>shansong</em> 善誦</td>
<td>461c1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Although a fuller survey of early manuscript evidence for the use of

---

41 On the contents of the 10th recitation, see Clarke 2015, 71–72.
42 It is important to note that some of these titles have not been included in the main text reproduced in the Taishō edition, and appear only in the apparatus denoting variant readings in other, earlier editions and manuscripts.
43 It is possible that the *shansong pini xu* 善誦毘尼序 (“Good Recitation Vinaya Preface”), which seems to have been added by Vimalākṣa (see note 58, below), differentiates itself from the Uttaragrantha counterparts with the addition of the term *xu* 序 “Preface.” If so, it may be important to note that this “Preface” is found in what I consider to be non-Uttaragrantha counterparts. In other words, apart from this “preface,” all other sections found in the Shansong Division are Uttaragrantha counterparts. See Hirakawa [1960] 1999–2000, vol. 1: 127–135 on the translation of the Shisonglū.
these titles is a desideratum, the above table should be enough to establish
(1) that the usage of biqiusong 比丘誦, shansong 善誦 (and variants), and
binisong 比尼誦 is unsystematic and probably corrupt, and (2) that these
titles appear in a division of the Shisonglù that contains primarily parallels
to the Mūlasarvāstivādin Uttaragrantha. A few words on each of these
titles will not be out of place.

The title biqiusong 比丘誦 ("Bhikṣu Recitation") might make sense if
it were a title for the Bhikṣu-vibhaṅga, but—as indicated in Table 3—this
division contains chiefly parallels to Mūlasarvāstivādin Uttaragrantha
material. Accordingly, biqiusong 比丘誦 makes little sense. It has been
suggested that qiú 丘 is a scribal error for ni 尼, and that therefore
biqiusong 比丘誦 is merely an error for the next term, binisong 比尼誦.44
The term binisong 比尼誦 ("Vinaya Recitation"), however, also makes little
sense if we understand it as a transcription-cum-translation of Vinaya-
adhyāya ("Vinaya Recitation"). Indeed, the whole Vinaya could be termed
Vinaya-adhyāya; this, then, is not a meaningful term.45 According to the
Gaosengzhuan 高僧傳 (Biography of Eminent Monks), this title was added
by Vimalākṣa, changing shansong 善誦 to binisong 比尼誦. Of the three
Chinese titles under discussion here, the only one that makes any sense is
shansong pini 善誦毘尼 ("Good Recitation [of the] Vinaya" or perhaps
"Well-Recited Vinaya"). The question, however, is what exactly is meant by
this term, and what—if anything—might have been the Sanskrit title
underlying it.

Lamotte gives both Kuśalaparivarta46 and Kuśalādhyāya47 as the

45 It is not impossible that binisong 比尼誦 is to be understood as a reference to a
"Vinīta Recitation." I find this improbable, however.
Sanskrit title behind Chinese shansong 善誦. Lamotte, however, provides neither evidence nor an argument to justify taking shan 善 as kuśala, whether it be a parivarta or an adhyāya. Demiéville seems to understand Chinese shansong 善誦 as synonymous for the recitation of the Tripiṭaka at the first council: "Compilation, par les cinq cents bhikṣu, du Kuśaladharma du Tripiṭaka (récit du premier concile)."

Two factors make it difficult to conclude that, as it has come down to us, the shansong 善誦 is the Sarvāstivādin equivalent to the Mūlasarvāstivādin Uttaragrantha. First, the tenth recitation (fasc. 56–61) does not contain all known Uttaragrantha counterparts: the Nidāna, *Ekottarikā, Kathāvastu, Upadīparipṛcchā, and *Māṇavikā counterparts are found earlier in fasc. 48 to 55, suggesting perhaps that the shansong 善誦 might have extended from fasc. 48 to 61. Second, the tenth recitation includes accounts of the councils which are not Uttaragrantha sections. Nevertheless, that the final recitation of the Shisonglū is constituted predominantly of sections that are known collectively in the Mūlasarvāstivādin tradition as the Uttaragrantha (gzhung dam pa) is indisputable.

It is also a fact that there are two Tibetan translations of the Uttaragrantha: one complete, one incomplete. Although the titles of both texts are transliterated as Uttaragrantha in Tibetan (Ud ta ra gran tha), the two texts actually have different Tibetan titles in translation: 'Dul ba gzhung bla ma and 'Dul ba gzhung dam pa. While it is clear that gzhung bla ma translates Uttara-grantha, Claus Vogel has pointed out that gzhung dam pa is more correctly a translation of Uttama-grantha. Since Uttama, which

---

49 Demiéville 1951, 243.
50 See note 43, above.
51 Vogel 1985, 110.
means “best,” etc., could very easily be translated by Chinese shan 善 “good,” then shansong 善誦 is perhaps best understood as a translation of Uttama-grantha (or some other variant). Indeed, in terms of content, the shansong 善誦 contains primarily Uttamagrantha/Uttaragrantha parallels.

Of course, difficulties still remain. As far as I know, Chinese song 誦 is not an attested translation of Sanskrit grantha. However, it should be noted that song 誦 is not the only Chinese term used in this context. In the Dazhidulun 大智度論, we find the following enumeration of the contents of a Vinaya text, the so-called Vinaya in Eighty Divisions (八十部毘尼藏):

二百五十戒義作三部、七法、八法、比丘尼毘尼、增一、憂婆利間、
雜部、善部。如是等八十部作毘尼藏。52

Here, in the Dazhidulun 大智度論, we find mention of a Vinaya that is structurally very close to the Shisonglü, containing a section or division known as shanbu 善部 ["Good Division"], which is clearly differentiated from the vibhangas (Divisions 1–3, 6; see Table 4, below), vastus (4–5), *Ekottarikā (7), Upāliparipṛcchā (8), and Kṣudraka “Miscellaneous” (9) Division. Leaving aside the question of how best to map the 80 “divisions” on to the 10 “recitations,” if we compare the enumeration of the contents of the Vinaya in Eighty Divisions with the arrangement of the extant Vinaya in Ten Recitations, we see—as laid out in Table 4, below—that they match relatively well, even if the order of the “divisions” does not match

---

53 See Matsumoto 1922.
54 On this point, there seems to be general agreement; see Hirakawa [1960] 1999–2000, vol. 1: 128, and 135n4 (listing scholars starting with Matsumoto Bunzaburō 松本文三郎 [1865–1944]). For an earlier reference, see Ryūkai’s 龍海 (1756–1820) Daranishūshogaku ubu ritsugi 陀羅尼宗所學有部律義 [1791] 1793, 32–33; on Ryūkai’s text, see Clarke 2006, 20–22, and references therein (note that in Clarke 2006 I give the last character in the title as gi 儀, translating it as “decorum” in “[Mūla-] sarvāstivāda Vinaya decorum to be studied by the Dhāraṇī School”; this should probably be corrected to gi 義 “significance”. “Significance of the [Mūla-]
exactly with the “recitations.”

Table 4: Comparison of the Structure of the Vinaya in Eighty Divisions and the Shisonglü

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Vinaya in Eighty Divisions</th>
<th>Recitations (Shisonglü)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1–3 百五十戒義作三部</td>
<td>Explanations of 250 Precepts in 3 Divisions 1–3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4 七法</td>
<td>7ª vastus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5 八法</td>
<td>8ª vastus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6 比丘尼毘尼</td>
<td>Bhiksuni-vinaya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7 增一</td>
<td>*Ekottarihā</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8 憂婆利問</td>
<td>Questions of Upāli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9 雜部</td>
<td>Miscellaneous Division</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10 善部</td>
<td>Good Division</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Much later in the Dazhidulun 大智度論, we are told of a Vinaya tradition from Kaśmir in which the avadānas and jātakas had been deleted, leaving only the important points in 10 “divisions” shibu 十部 (罽賓國毘尼除却本生、阿波陀那。但取要用作十部). This Vinaya in Ten Divisions (shibu 十部) has been traditionally understood as referring to the Vinaya in Ten Recitations (Shisonglü 十誦律).

It seems, then, that shansong 善誦 and shanbu 善部 are interchangeable, and they would both appear to refer to what is known in the sarvāstivāda Vinaya to be studied by the Dhāranī School”; note, however, that the variant title [gi 儀 “decorum”] is commonly found in secondary literature [e. g., Tokuda 1974, 139; Ueda 1976, 328, 330, 332]).

Perhaps we are to understand titles such as *Ekottarihā and Upāliparipṛcchā here as representative and not exhaustive titles. Thus, the terms *Ekottarihā or Upāliparipṛcchā here may be intended to include other smaller Uttaragrantha sections/texts.

56 T. 1509 (xxv) 756c3. Frauwallner 1956, 26–27.

57 See Lamotte [1958] 1988, 174; Frauwallner 1956, 27. Both Lamotte and Frauwallner agree that the Vinaya from Kaśmir is to be identified with the Shisonglü. Lamotte and Frauwallner disagree on their identification of the Mulasarvāstivāda-vinaya.

—171—
Mūlasarvāstivāda-vinaya as the *Uttama-grantha (or Uttara-grantha).

In lieu of any other reasonable explanation of what “Good Recitation” might otherwise mean or to what it might refer, I would like to suggest—until more manuscript evidence comes to light—that shansong 善誦 “Good Recitation” was likely intended as a translation of Uttamagrantha (or some other variant). This is certainly plausible given the presence of three Uttamagrantha/Uttaragrantha counterparts found in this last recitation.58

Now, if song 諂 can translate grantha, then we may need to reconsider the commonly accepted Sanskrit title of the Vinaya in Ten Recitations. Although many Sanskrit fragments from Central Asia have been identified with the so-called Sarvāstivāda-vinaya (Shisonglü 十誦律), we do not actually know what the Sanskrit title of the Vinaya preserved in Chinese as Shisonglü 十誦律 was, if it even had a title (of course, it may simply have been called “the Vinaya”). Nevertheless, scholars have posited a number of Sanskrit titles, including Daśādhyāya-vinaya59 and Daśabhānavāra-vinaya.60 But these seem to be reconstructions, even if they are not usually indicated as such. To the best of my knowledge, however, outside of dictionaries (all lacking citations), there is no solid evidence to support any of these reconstructions.

If, however, we accept that song 諂 and bu 部 can both translate

---

58 In response to an earlier draft of this article, Kishino 2013, 34n34, raised doubts about the possibility of shansong translating Uttamagrantha. Here, in this expanded version, I have attempted to deal with his objections (which I myself partly share; see also note 43, above). It is likely that the final fascicles of the Vinaya in Ten Recitations, which were rearranged by Vimalākṣa after the death of Kumārajīva and reworked from 58 fascicles (completed on the basis of a manuscript brought by Dharmaruci after the death of *Punyatāra) into 61 fascicles, are confused, making any definitive statement impossible.


Sanskrit *grantha* ("book"), as suggested above in relation to the translation of *shansong* 善誦 as *uttama-grantha*, then it is possible—not certain, but possible—that the Sanskrit title for *Shisonglù 十誦律* may have been *Daśagrantha*. Although it cannot be established beyond doubt, this Sanskrit reconstruction, and perhaps it alone, has at least some support.

(4): *Sifenlü 四分律; Four-Part Vinaya; T. 1428*

The parallel preserved in the Dharmaguptaka *Sifenlü 四分律* is found in a section titled *tiaobu 調部*. To the best of my knowledge, the Sanskrit for this section title is also unattested, but *tiaobu 調部* [translated without reference to the underlying Indic: "Section on Taming/Controlling"] could easily translate Sanskrit *Vinita* or *Vinitaka*. Although the Dharmaguptaka parallel seems to be unimportant in terms of the relationship between the *Sarvāstivāda-vinaya (Shisonglù)* and the *Mūlasarvāstivāda-vinaya*, it should be noted that Yijing reports in his travel record (*南海寄歸內法傳*) that the Dharmaguptakas are a branch or sub-branch of the Mūlasarvāstivādins. In that connection, it is interesting to note the number of cases relating to *pārājika* one in the Dharmaguptaka *Vinitaka*: approximately 87 by my count—the most cases related to *pārājika* one and certainly very close in number to sources one and two. This correspondence may suggest that more attention should be paid to Yijing’s statement about the relationship between the Mūlasarvāstivādins and the Dharmaguptakas.

The Dharmaguptaka parallel continues down to *saṅghāvaśeṣa 8*.63

---

61 Takakusu 1896, 20.

62 This statement is not unique to Yijing; it is also found in Vinitadeva’s *Samayabhedoparacanacakkre nīkāyabhedopadeśanamsamgraha*; for convenience, see Tsukamoto [1966] 1980, 428–429.

(5): *Wufenlü 五分律*; Five-Part *Vinaya*; T. 1421

The parallel preserved in the Mahīśāsaka *Wufenlü 五分律* is found in a section known in Chinese as *tiaofufa* 調伏法 ("Rules [dharma?] on Regulating/Disciplining), a term which most likely translates a form of Sanskrit *Vinita* or *Vinitaka*. There are remarkably few case histories in this section: approximately 26 for *pārājika* one.

(6): *Pāli Vinaya*

The Pāli *Vinaya* preserves, by my count, approximately 54 case histories for the first *pārājika* in the *Vinitavatthu* section embedded within the *Vibhanga*. In terms of the historical development of *Vinaya* literature, it is interesting to note that the Pāli parallels to the *'Dul bar byed pa* are not found in a single section as they are in all other Sthavira *Vinayas*. Rather, they are dispersed throughout the *Suttavibhanga*. As is the case in most other Sthavira *Vinayas*, the parallels run from *pārājika* one through four, and *saṅghāvaśesa* one through five, that is to say, the first nine rules in the *Bhikṣu-vibhanga*. Whereas in sources one through five, however, these case histories appear in a single, separate section, entirely distinct from the *Vibhanga*, in the *Vibhanga* of the Pāli *Vinaya* each of these nine rules concludes with its own case histories in individual sections known as the *Vinitavattthus*.

In the *Vinitakas*, then, we have a clear case where the Pāli *Vinaya* is structurally the odd one out.64 Although there is no doubt that this case-law fits perfectly well inserted under each relevant rule in the *Vibhanga*, if we accept that the Pāli tradition preserves the original structure, then we would be at odds to explain how it is that four out of five Sthavira *Vinaya* traditions (and the *Modeleqie*) preserve their case-law in a separate

---

64 For another case in which the Pāli is the odd one out, see Clarke 2009a on the *pārājika* penitent or *śiksādattaka*, a monastic status recognised by all but the Pāli *Vinaya*.
section distinct from the *Vibhaṅga*. This agreement can hardly be a coincidence. Which format is older, however, is not entirely clear.

Petra Kieffer-Pülz has briefly discussed the Pāli *Vinitavatthu*, noting that “These are collections of exemplary cases meant to give guidance to later law specialists.” In my impression these sections comprise all cases collected up to the date of the redactional closing of the Vinayapiṭaka.” If, as Kieffer-Pülz has suggested, the *Vinitavatthu* (and by extension all extant *Vinitakas*) are compilations of case-law precedents intended for use by practicing monastic lawyers, then even despite their differences, both formats—the Pāli Vinaya’s embedded precedents and the other Sthavira Vinayas’ separate section on precedents—strike me as useful for use by a lawyer. Neither format necessarily seems to be indicative of a tradition older than the other. The fact that the Pāli Vinaya differs from all other extant Sthavira Vinayas, however, will require some explanation.

(7): *Mohesengqilü* 摩訶僧祇律 Mahāsāṅghika-vinaya; T. 1425

The Mahāsāṅghika-vinaya parallel is called in Chinese *bini duandangshi* 比尼斷當事 and *pinifa* 毘尼法. The Sanskrit text of the Mahāsāṅghika-vinaya has not come down to us, but the Sanskrit manuscript of the Mahāsāṅghika-Lokottaravādin Bhikṣuni Vinaya contains a verse summary or *uddāna* in which we see that *bini duandangshi* 比尼斷當事 is a translation of Sanskrit *vinītāni*.67

---

65 Here paraphrasing von Hinüber 1996, § 22.
66 Kieffer-Pülz 2012, 4. For other studies utilizing the Pāli *vinitavatthu*, see Huxley 1999 and Pandita 2012.
67 Shimoda 1993, 282, citing Roth 1970, 330, suggests that the Sanskrit underlying *bini duandangshi* 比尼斷當事 is *akarmāṇi vinītāni*; this is only partly correct. The term *akarmāṇi* refers to the unrelated section given earlier at T. 1425 464c7–14 (on 非羯磨). That this section is unrelated is suggested by Sasaki Shizuka (1994, 64–65), who considers the *akarmāṇi* section to be an “accidental insertion.”
The parallels in the *Mahāsāṅghika-vinaya* are complicated for a number of reasons. First, the various case-law incidents are not organized in any readily discernible order. Whereas sources one through five record numerous incidents of case-law arranged in the order of *prātimokṣa* rules, from *pārājika* one down to approximately *saṅghāvaśeṣa* five, in the *Mahāsāṅghika-vinaya* we find the case-law collected in one section, but seemingly in no discernible order.

There are approximately 35 case-law incidents recorded in this section of the *Mahāsāṅghika-vinaya*, but, according to Hirakawa, only eight of these relate to *pārājika* one: numbers 1, 4, 5, 6, 17, 25, 28, and 29—clearly, not in any systematic order. Each case ends with the statement “Thus the *Vinī[ta]* is complete” (如毘尼竟).

The importance of this section of the *Mahāsāṅghika-vinaya* appears to have been overlooked. Erich Frauwallner states “Under the title *Fei-chieh-mo* (false procedure) a great group of the most various tales is gathered together (pp. 464 c 7–470 c 20).” Sasaki Shizuka refers to this section as containing “various kinds of small rules for the order” and thus clearly also fails to recognize the importance of the *Vinitaka* section. Sasaki does, however, make the important observation that incidents 19 onwards refer to events after the Buddha’s *nirvāṇa*.

---


69 The statement “Thus the *Vinī[ta]* is complete” [如毘尼竟] appears 36 times but only in the *Vinitaka* section of the *Mahāsāṅghika-vinaya*.

70 See Frauwallner 1956, 206.


— 166 —
only in passing, without further elaboration. The evidence for this is the statement introducing the setting in the 19th incident in which we read “After the World-Honored One [had entered/attained] *nirvāṇa*, elder monk(s) dwelled in Vaiśālī” (世尊涅槃後長老比丘毘舍離住).\(^{74}\) It is interesting to note that after this statement, the adjudicator of monks’ actions in this section is no longer the Buddha, but the elder monk(s) (長老比丘).\(^{75}\) This transition may indicate, possibly, that the order of case histories recorded in the *Mahāsāṅghika-vinaya* is chronological, and this observation in turn may have important implications for the dating of the redactional closing of this and other *Vinayas*.

**Conclusion to Section 2**

On the basis of the information from the aforementioned seven sources, we can now say with some confidence that the Sanskrit word underlying Tibetan *'Dul bar byed pa* is *Vinitaka*. This word or some variant of it is given both in Pāli (*Vinitavatthu*) and Sanskrit (*Vinita*: *Mahāsāṅghika-Lokottaravādin*) in connection with this very section of the *Vinayas*. Moreover, it is highly probable that the Sanskrit term underlying both the Dharmaguptaka and Mahīśāsaka terms—*tiaobu* 調部 and *tiaofu fa* 調伏法—was also *Vinita* or *Vinitaka*. The evidence marshalled here further suggests, if not confirms, that the Chinese term *binidejia* 比尼得迦 in the introductory verses to Viśeṣamitra’s *Vinayasamgraha* is a transcription of

\(^{73}\) Sasaki Shizuka 1992, 9, 10.

\(^{74}\) T. 1425 (xxii) 468a29–b1.

\(^{75}\) Similar statements situating events after the Buddha’s *nirvāṇa* are found at: T. 1425 (xxii) 468c5–6; 470a24; 470b6. The Buddha is said to be dwelling in Śrāvasti in the 21st and 22nd incidents (468b16; 468b28), but this is clearly a misprint; it is included in the Taishō edition, but according to the footnotes therein not included in the “Three Editions” or the “Old Sung Edition.”
Sanskrit *Vinītaka*.

Given that the term *Vinīta* seems to translate a section of the *Vinayās* in which case-law is discussed, I suggest that this term is perhaps best translated as something like “adjudicated.” As the name of a section, we might call it the section on “adjudications.” This translation would seem to fit not only the Sanskrit and Tibetan but also the Chinese terms *duandangshi* 斷當事, *tiaobu* 調部, and *tiaofu* 調伏法.

Identification of the *Vinītaka* sections in all extant *Vinayās* may also allow us to make some observations about the redactional history of the versions of the *Mūlasarvāstivāda-vinaya* preserved in Chinese and Tibetan translations. It is still sometimes assumed that since Yijing’s translation of the *Mūlasarvāstivāda-vinaya* dates to the beginning of the eighth century and the Tibetan translation a century or so later, that the *Mūlasarvāstivāda-vinaya* reflects a later stage of development than the *Vinayās* preserved in Chinese and translated at the beginning of the fifth century. Such a view, however, is hardly possible if the case-law preserved in the Tibetan *Dul bar byed pa* (source 1) matches almost identically with that preserved in the *Modeleqie* (source 2), a text which is said to have been translated in 435 CE, around the same time that the other *Vinayās* were translated into Chinese. Rather, this correspondence would seem to suggest that we must accept the first half of the fifth century CE as a *terminus ante quem* for the redactional closing of at least the case-law sections of all *Vinayās* preserved in Chinese and, I would now add, Tibetan. Of course, the actual date of the redactional closing is likely to be much earlier, perhaps several centuries earlier. Indeed, untangling Lamotte’s convoluted observations, Gregory Schopen generally dates the *Mūlasarvāstivāda-vinaya* to the first few centuries of the Common Era.76

---

Section 3: Guṇaprabha’s Sources

The first modern scholar to point out the close similarities between the Modeleqie and Guṇaprabha’s corpus of Mūlasarvāstivādin Vinaya commentaries is perhaps Nakagawa Masanori. Continuing the work of Bapat and Gokhale in publishing the Sanskrit text of Guṇaprabha’s Autocommentary, Nakagawa studied the parallels to the 'Dul bar byed pa preserved in Chinese and Pāli, but not the 'Dul bar byed pa itself, which, buried in the recesses of the Uttaragrantha, has received almost no scholarly attention. It is understandable, therefore, that Nakagawa would not have known of the existence of the 'Dul bar byed pa as an Uttaragrantha section. Since Guṇaprabha often quotes the 'Dul bar byed pa, however, an early recognition of the fact that this is an extant section of the Uttaragrantha preserved in Tibetan translation would certainly have aided Nakagawa’s publication of the Sanskrit text of Guṇaprabha’s Autocommentary. Of course, there is still much to publish: to date, the text of only the first two pārājikas has appeared, the second still being incomplete.\(^77\)

Guṇaprabha divides his digest of each Prātimokṣa rule for monks generally into four distinct sections. As noted by Nakagawa, these sections are Vibhaṅgaḥ, Kṣudrakagatam, Prceḥa, and Vinitakāni.\(^78\) Not all Prātimokṣa rules receive commentarial attention under these four sections. In regard to Prātimokṣa rules without headings to indicate classification

\(^77\) For the text of pārājika 1, see Nakagawa 1987a (sūtras 1–8 with English translation); 1991b (sūtras 9–88). For pārājika 2, see Nakagawa 1996 (sūtras 89–109); 2000a (sūtras 109–110); 2000b (sūtras 120–123) with corrections in Nakagawa 2002, 240 (sūtras 122–123).

\(^78\) Nakagawa 1991a, 333; 1991b, 251. In the case of pārājika one, before the fourfold classification there is a section that deals with the ritual for disrobing (pratyākhyāna-vidhiḥ); see Nakagawa 1987a.
under the above four sections, I assume that the content of Gunaprabha’s digest derives directly from the Vibhaṅga and perhaps even the wording of the rule itself. In the case of pārājika one, I assume that in the first of these sections (Vibhaṅgah) Gunaprabha digests (sūtras 9–21)79 the relevant discussions from the Vibhaṅga, although this has yet to be fully demonstrated.

The second section (Kṣudrakagatam) seems to contain digested passages from the Kṣudrakavastu, although to my knowledge this too has never been adequately demonstrated. It is improbable that Gunaprabha would refer to miscellaneous sections in the abstract. Accordingly, I think it most probable that this section refers to the Kṣudrakavastu. The following fact may also support this hypothesis.

In the case of pārājika one, the Kṣudrakagatam section in Guṇaprabha’s Vinayāsūtra (sūtras 22–31)80 deals primarily (sūtras no. 24–31)81 with the vasti (Tib. ’dzags snod), a type of leather covering worn by monks to prevent ejaculations or at least contain any spillage. This “emission pouch” is mentioned by Formigatti in his translation of the story of Nanda from the Kṣudrakavastu.82 There, the Buddha’s half-brother, Nanda, ejaculates on the head of Viṣṇākhā when she touches his feet in homage; the Buddha magically transforms the emission into olibanum (Frankincense) oil.82 The relative rarity of mentions of the vasti in Vinaya literature, coupled with the fact that it is mentioned in the Kṣudrakavastu and discussed by Gunaprabha under his “kṣudraka” section, further

---

80 Nakagawa 1987b, 81–82; 1991b, 256–257.
81 Formigatti 2009, 143.
82 Formigatti 2009, 141.
suggests the high probability that Gunaprabha’s “kṣudraka” refers to the Kṣudrakavastu.

Likewise, the Prchā section of pārājika one (sūtras 32–51) most probably refers to the Upāliparipṛcchā, but this too has not been established. Since there are two Upāliparipṛcchās preserved in Tibetan (one in the incomplete Kaśmīri Uttaragrantha, one in the complete Uttaragrantha), however, a comparison of Gunaprabha’s quotations and paraphrases from the Prchā with the extant Upāliparipṛcchās may make for an interesting study.

As for the ’Dul bar byed pa, Nakagawa notes in his study of the Vinitakāni section for pārājika one (sūtras 52–88) that he is able to trace 28 of Gunaprabha’s sūtras to the Modeleqie, and that the identification of these sources suggests the profound relationship between these two texts. Below, in four select examples, I will compare Gunaprabha’s text with the sources from the Modeleqie noted by Nakagawa and the overlooked ’Dul bar byed pa. My goal is to refine Nakagawa’s initial observations on Gunaprabha’s quotations in light of a relatively comprehensive study of all extant sources for the Vinitakāni. I wish to ascertain whether Gunaprabha’s source may be identified with (1) the Vinitakāni parallel preserved in the Modeleqie, (2) that found in the ’Dul bar byed pa, or (3) something else entirely.

Nakagawa states that “In the commentary, Gunaprabha sometimes

83 Nakagawa 1991a, 345: “Vinitakāni 節の三十七偈の中，実に二十五の偈について，何らかの手掛りを『摩得勒伽』に求めることができたことも，両者の関連の深さを示していよう。” As noted in Nakagawa’s unnumbered (asterisked: ※) note on p. 347, 3 further sources were identified in a later paper (see Nakagawa 1991c, 43–45 on sūtras 76–78 and 82–85). Nakagawa 1998, 171: “Especially in the Sarvāstivāda- vinayamātrkā, I can find hints to understand the meaning of the 25 sūtras in the Vinitakāni section.” I include these three further identifications in my attribution of 28 identifications to Nakagawa.
quoted the phrases and the base of the judgement toward a (sic) offence etc. from some text. Mostly we can't discover the name of the original text, for he just said 'iti atra granthah' or 'grantho'tra'.

Nakagawa is correct insofar as Gunaprabha does not necessarily cite his source. Rather, Gunaprabha simply states that he is quoting from the canonical text, the _grantha_, in what Nakagawa takes to be a vague manner. In the section under discussion, however, Gunaprabha has already identified his source as the _Vinitakāni_ in the section heading, and thus no further elaboration should be required or even expected. The following examples should confirm this.

Take for instance _sūtra_ number 64 from Gunaprabha's _Vinayasūtra_. I give the text as presented by Nakagawa, and include the Tibetan for reference:

\[
dārudantaśailavastՀmayaḥditikopakrāntāv indriyamātrasya ced ava-
\]

\[
śīlaḥmah \parallel 64
\]

\[
shingdang ba so dang rdo ba dang gos las bu mo‘i gzugs byas pa la rtsol
ba na gal te dbang po tsam dod na‘o \parallel 85
\]

As Nakagawa himself states, it is not entirely clear how best to understand the latter half of the _sūtra_. The Sanskrit text itself may be corrupt, although the reading _avanāmah_ is also reported in manuscripts of the _Vinayasūtra_ itself. To be sure, it is not easy to see how Sanskrit _avanāmah_ fits the context or how it would be rendered by the Tibetan. Nevertheless, Nakagawa courageously offers the following Japanese translation:

木・象牙・石・布よりできた（女）像に行姦をなした時、もし根が不起の場合は（sthūla の罪である）。86

---

84 Nakagawa 1998, 172.
85 For Gunaprabha’s _Vinayasūtra_, see Peking, bs tan ’gyur, ‘Dul ba’i ’grel pa (vol. 123) ZU 16a1.
86 Nakagawa 1991a, 337.
The context, however, is relatively clear from the parallels in Chinese and in Pāli, as noted by Nakagawa. At issue is what happens in a monk’s sexually approaching (upakṛṇtā) a figurine (dhitikā) of a woman made (maya) out of wood, ivory, stone, or cloth (dāru, danta, śaila, and vastra), and—although this is much less clear—if the figurine’s female organ does not open, following the interpretation of the Modeleqie (not, I think, if the monk’s organ does not function, as Nakagawa’s translation [不起] seems to suggest). In the case preceding this in the Vinitaka, a monk had attempted to have sex with a beautiful, wooden figurine, but felt remorse when its vagina opened. Dharmamitra’s commentary to the Vinayasūtra seems to suggest that a malevolent being (‘dre) may have inhabited the figurine and “made room” (skabs yod par byed la; avakāšam dattam) for the monk.87 Similar comments are also made by Prajñākāra in his Vinayasūtra-vyākhyāna88 and by the author of the Vinayasūtravrṛtti.89 Below, let us

87 For Dharmamitra’s Vinayasūtraṭīkā, see Peking, bstan ’gyur, ’Dul ba ’i ’grel pa (vol. 125) RU 117a4-5: gal te nang na gnas pa ’i ’dre la sogs pa ’i mo ’i dbang po tsam dod cing skabs yod cing (read par?) byed la / der zag byed bcug na yang sbom po ste /; cf. avakāśam dattam in line 1 of SHT (V) 1063A = Verso (Sander and Waldschmidt 1985):

1 /// + .. şe avakāśam dattaṃ tasya +++ ///
2 /// .. sparṣan dadatī āpa[d]ya[te] pārā .. ///

In line 2 of the verso we see what is likely the source of sūtra 65 in Guṇaprabha’s Vinayasūtra (sarvāṅgeśu sparsadāne maulam []). For the identification of SHT (V) 1063 as from the Modeleqie, see Chung 2002, 93 (also reported in Wille 2004, 409). The identification of SHT (V) 1063 with both the Modeleqie (Chung) and the ’Dul bar byed pa (Clarke 2014, 228n58) is problematic insofar as both texts contain too much text between the secure identification of recto line 2 and the equally secure recto line 3. It is possible either that the scribe left out some text (found in both the Modeleqie and the ’Dul bar byed pa) or that SHT (V) 1063 must be identified with an unknown Vinitaka; it cannot be identified with the Shisonglū parallel.

88 For Prajñākāra’s Vinayasūtra-vyākhyāna, see Peking, bstan ’gyur, ’Dul ba ’i ’grel pa (vol. 126) SHU [ŚU] 51a8–b1.

89 For the Vinayasūtravrṛtti, see Peking, bstan ’gyur, ’Dul ba ’i ’grel pa (vol. 126) SU
compare the Modelegie’s version of this incident with that from the 'Dul bar byed pa. I have underlined the corresponding text in Sanskrit, Tibetan, and Chinese (with a solid underline indicating correspondence, and a dotted underline indicating potential discrepancies or problems). Our goal here is not to resolve all of the problems associated with the texts, but rather only to confirm the source of Guṇaprabha’s sūtras.

60a4-5: nang na ’dre gdon gnas pas mo mtshan nyi tshe bud med kyi dang ’dra bar gyur pa zhig la spyad na sbom por ’gyur /

— 158 —
Example One: *Vinitaka* [44]\(^{90}\)

Guṇaprabha’s source: *’Dul bar byed pa* or *Modeleqie*?

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><em>Vinayasūtra</em></th>
<th><em>’Dul bar byed pa</em></th>
<th><em>Modeleqie</em></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(Nakagawa 1991a, 336–337; 1991b, 268)</td>
<td>(sTog DA 404b6-405a2)</td>
<td>(T. 1441 584a1–5)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>sarvāṅgesu sparśadāne maulam</em></td>
<td><em>dge slong zhig gis shing gi gzugs brnyan byas pa gzugs legs pa bita na sdu</em></td>
<td>有比丘見木女像端正可愛。生貪著心。即捉彼女根欲作姦。女根即開。尋生怖畏疑悔。</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VS 65</td>
<td>ste</td>
<td>乃至佛言。若舉身受樂。</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>de mthong ba dang ’dod ba’i chos skyes nas</td>
<td>犯波羅夷。</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>des de nyid du gzhug snyam ste rma khar btsugs pa dang</td>
<td>若女根不開。犯偷羅遮。</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>des kyang phye nas dge slong de ’gyod pa skyes pa dang</td>
<td>膠漆如木女、金、銀、七寶、石女、膠漆布女。乃至泥土女亦如是。</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>bcom ldan ’das kyis bka’ stsal pa</td>
<td>若女根不開。犯偷羅遮。</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>de ste yan lag thams cad du reg par byas na phas pham par ’gyur ro</td>
<td>膠漆如木女、金、銀、七寶、石女、膠漆布女。乃至泥土女亦如是。</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>’on te mo mtshan sprad pa tsa*</td>
<td>若女根不開。犯偷羅遮。</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>gyis ni nyes pa sbom por ’gyur ro</td>
<td>膠漆如木女、金、銀、七寶、石女、膠漆布女。乃至泥土女亦如是。</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ji ltar shing las byas pa de bzhin du</td>
<td>若女根不開。犯偷羅遮。</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ba so las byas pa dang</td>
<td>膠漆如木女、金、銀、七寶、石女、膠漆布女。乃至泥土女亦如是。</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>rdo las byas pa dang</td>
<td>膠漆如木女、金、銀、七寶、石女、膠漆布女。乃至泥土女亦如是。</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>gos las byas pa rnam kyang de bzhin no</td>
<td>膠漆如木女、金、銀、七寶、石女、膠漆布女。乃至泥土女亦如是。</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

\(^{90}\) The numbers in brackets refer to the classification of stories in the concordance and synoptic edition (Appendices 1 and 2); see page 97 for further details.

\(^{91}\) See note 87, above.
All *Vinayas* except the *Shisonglù* discuss in their parallels to the 'Dul bar byed pa' figurines made out of various materials that are not to be approached sexually. The *Modeleqie* lists figurines made from resin, wood, gold, silver, seven precious jewels, stone, resin-cloth, down to clay (膠漆如木女、金、銀、七寶、石女、膠漆布女。乃至泥土女). This list is very close to that by Guṇaprabha, although he includes ivory, which is missing from the *Modeleqie*. Guṇaprabha, moreover, does not include gold, silver, or the seven precious jewels. Here, however, the 'Dul bar byed pa' lists exactly what we have already seen in Guṇaprabha’s *Vinayasūtra*: wood, ivory, stone, and cloth, and all in exactly the same order. In other words, at least in this instance, there can be no doubt that Guṇaprabha’s source is not the *Modeleqie* but clearly the 'Dul bar byed pa' (or some otherwise lost, identical text).

The next sūtra in Guṇaprabha’s *Vinayasūtra* reads:

\[
\text{sarvāṅgēsu sparśadāne maulam } \parallel 65 \\
\text{yan lag thams cad du reg pa ster na dngos gzhi’o } \parallel 92
\]

Nakagawa translates this as:

（木等で作られた女像に行姦をなす時，）すべての節に対して触れ
た場合は，根本罪（即ち波羅夷）となる。93

Nakagawa states that the situation to which Guṇaprabha refers is unclear.94 Not able to provide an exact parallel from the *Modeleqie*, Nakagawa finds a parallel in the *Vinayasaṃgraha*. Although industrious, there is no need to look to the *Vinayasaṃgraha* since the source for this sūtra is already provided by the 'Dul bar byed pa' (as suggested also by its classification under this section). Again, following Dharmamitra’s commentary, it seems that it is a *pārājika* offence if the monk makes full-body sexual

---

92 For Guṇaprabha’s *Vinayasūtra*, see Peking, bstan ’gyur, ‘Dul ba’i ’grel pa (vol. 123) ZU 16a1.
93 Nakagawa 1991a, 337.
94 Nakagawa 1991a, 337: “これは，状況がはっきりしない.”
contact (sarvāṅgesu sparśadāne)—however we understand this—with the malevolent being (’dre) inhabiting the figurine.\footnote{For Dharmamitra’s Vinayasūtraṭīkā, see Peking, bstan ’gyur, ‘Dul ba’i ’grel pa (vol. 125) RU 117a6–7. For Prajñākāra’s Vinayasūtravyākhyāna, see Peking, bstan ’gyur, ‘Dul ba’i ’grel pa (vol. 126) SHU [ŚU] 51b1–2: yan lag thams cad kyis sbyor bar byed na rtsa ba’o zhes pa ni / gal te mi ma yin pa lta bus yan lag thams cad kyis bhub cing sbyar na rtsa bar ’gyur ba’o //. For Guṇaprabha’s Autocommentary, see Peking, bstan ’gyur, ‘Dul ba’i ’grel pa (vol. 124) U [ḤU] 76a1.} Although I do not fully understand the exact nature of the offence, it may be important to note that both the ‘Dul bar byed pa and the Modeleqie clearly distinguish between a pārājika offence in the case of full-body sexual contact and a lesser offence involving only the figurine’s inaccessible or uncooperative female sexual organ. As is clear from Example One above, then, sūtra number 65 is a very close paraphrase of the canonical text provided by both the ‘Dul bar byed pa and the Modeleqie. The only difference between the ‘Dul bar byed pa and Guṇaprabha’s rephrasing, then, is that Guṇaprabha, ever economical with words, has changed pārājika to maulam. At least by the time of the commentarial tradition subsequent to Guṇaprabha, then, these passages seem to have been understood not as discussions of the use of “sex dolls” per se, but as rules pertaining to sex with non-human, malevolent spirits inhabiting such figurines. This understanding is perhaps influenced by the arrangement of this grouping of rules [44–45] directly before case histories involving sex with a [46] Nāga maiden, [47] Yakṣa maiden, [48a] Apsaras maiden, [48b] Gandharva maiden, [48c] Asura maiden, [49ab] Preta maiden, [50] non-human maiden, and [51] Piśāca maiden.

A further example will serve to illustrate that the source of Guṇaprabha’s Vinayasūtra is not the Modeleqie but, in this case too, rather the ‘Dul bar byed pa (or an otherwise identical text). Sūtra number 75 concerns the three passages (trayo mārgāḥ) by which a monk may engage in sexual connection. We might translate these somewhat loosely as “anal,
vaginal, and oral” (uccāramārgaḥ prasrāvamārgo mukhamārgaḥ). As is clear from the Autocommentary, a monk commits a pārājika offence if he performs a sexual act with the notion that that which is one of the three passages is not one of the three passages (mārge amārgasamjñā āpadyate pārājikāṁ), or if he was in doubt whether what turned out to be one of the three passages was one (mārge vaimatika āpadyate pārājikāṁ). However, a lesser offence, a sthūlātyaya, is incurred if the monk performs a sexual act with the notion that that which is not one of the three passages is one of the three passages (amārge mārgasamjñā āpadyate sthūlātyayāṁ), or if he was in doubt whether what turned out not to be one is one of the three passages (amārge vaimatika āpadyate sthū[la]tyayāṁ).⁹⁶

As already noted by Nakagawa in his analysis of the Chinese parallels, the Modeleqie lacks the discussion about doubt (vaimatika; 疑).⁹⁷ As is clear from Example Two below, however, the two cases concerning doubt are found in the 'Dul bar byed pa. Here, then, we have another clear case in which Gunaprabha’s source is not the Modeleqie, but, unquestionably the 'Dul bar byed pa (or an identical text).

⁹⁶ In this case, we also have a fragment in the Private Collection, Virginia (F20. 9B). Unlike the Turfan fragment mentioned above (note 87), however, this fragment is undoubtedly closer to the Tibetan than to the Chinese. See Appendix 2, pp. 116–124, notes 1–9, wherein I provide my identification of the text, based on an initial transliteration by Dr. Klaus Wille, with new readings on the basis of the identified Tibetan parallel.

Example Two: *Vinitakas* [10c–10h]

**Guṇaprabha’s source: ’Dul bar byed pa or Modeleqie?**

(Correspondence indicated by alignment.)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Autocommentary</th>
<th>’Dul bar byed pa</th>
<th>Modeleqie</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(Nakagawa 1991a, 340; 1991b, 271)</td>
<td>(sTog DA 400b1-2)</td>
<td>(T. 1441 582c22-24)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

- **grantho’tra:** lam la lam ma yin par ’du shes na phas pham par ’gyur ro
- **mārge vaimatika āpadyate pārājikām:** lam la the tsom par ’du shes na ’ang phas pham par ’gyur ro
- **amārge mārgasamjñā āpadyate sthūlātyayām:** lam ma yin pa la lam du ’du shes na | nyes pa sbom por ’gyur ro
- **amārge vaimatika āpadyate sthū[ła]tyayām:** lam ma yin pa la the tsom par ’du shes na | nyes pa sbom por ’gyur ro
- **trayo mārgah uccārāmārgaḥ prasravamārgo mukhamārga iti || VSA 75** lam gsum la | bshang ba’i lam dang | gci ba’i lam dang | kha’i lam mo

Lest I give the impression that Guṇaprabha’s sources invariably can be traced back to the ’Dul bar byed pa over the Modeleqie, a counterexample will confirm the problems that await anyone attempting to claim that Guṇaprabha utilized the same version of the ’Dul bar byed pa as has been handed down to us in Tibetan translation. In his Autocommentary to sūtra number 56, Guṇaprabha quotes from the canonical source (*atrāpi granthah*) an incident concerning an evil, forest-dweller (*pāpāraṅyena*; presumably a monk given the masculine declension) who propositions a
newly ordained monk with no seniority (avārsikah), suggesting that if they were to have sex there would be no offence since the junior monk had only just been ordained (tvam aciropasampanṇaḥ abrahmacarya[m] kariṣyāma iti anāpattih).\(^{98}\) In Gunaprabha’s Autocommentary, this story follows almost immediately after a case involving another (or perhaps the same) evil, forest-dweller who propositioned a śikṣamāṇā, suggesting that there would be no offence if they were to have sex since she is not ordained (pāpāryyakaṇa śikṣamāṇā upalāpītā tvam anupasampannā abrahmacarya[m] kariṣyāmah anāpattir bhaviṣyati).\(^{99}\) The incident involving the seduction of the newly ordained monk is found in more-or-less identical versions in both the ’Dul bar byed pa and the Modeleqie. The chief difference between these versions, however, is the fact that the incident recorded in the ’Dul bar byed pa involves not an evil, forest-dwelling bhikṣu (悪阿練若比丘) as found in the Modeleqie and, it would seem, in Gunaprabha’s Autocommentary, but—unless there is another way to account for the feminine suffix—an evil, forest-dwelling nun (dgon pa’i sdig can mas). In other words, at least in this case, it would be difficult to argue that the ’Dul bar byed pa and not the Modeleqie was Guṇaprabha’s source. Here, then, we seem to have our first indication that Gunaprabha may have known a Vinitaka that differed, albeit very slightly, from both the ’Dul bar byed pa and the Modeleqie.

\(^{98}\)Sanskrit text from Nakagawa 1991b, 266, with slight modification.

\(^{99}\)Sanskrit text from Nakagawa 1991b, 265–266, with slight modification.
Example Three: *Vinītaka* [42a/b]

Guṇaprabha’s source: ’*Dul bar byed pa* (Vinitaka) or *Modeleqie*?

(Underline indicates differences.)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Autocommentary (Nakagawa 1991b, 266)</th>
<th>’<em>Dul bar byed pa</em> (sTog DA 404b2–4)</th>
<th><em>Modeleqie</em> (T. 1441 583c24–27)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| atrāpi granthah: pāpāranyena avārśikaḥ upalāpitaḥ: tvam aciropa-sampannaḥ abrahamacya[m] kariṣyāma iti anāpattih tena yāvan mā haivāham pārājikām āpa-tim āpamah. bhagavān āha: anāpattipārajīka[m] āpadya sthūlātārayām iti [ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ]
This *sūtra* is followed later on by the injunction that one should be mindful when going for alms:

\[
\text{[samprajānan] pīṇḍāya ca grāmam caret} \quad (\text{VS 85})^{103}
\]

\[
\text{[shes bzin du] bsod snyoms la yang grong du rgyu bar bya’o} \quad (\text{VS 85})^{104}
\]

While the example below clearly suggests that Guṇaprabha was working from a text similar but not identical to both the *Dul bar byed pa* and the *Modeleqie*, it also just as clearly demonstrates the remarkable agreement between these two texts and their mutual lack of agreement with the *Shisonglǔ*.

---

100 Nakagawa 1991c, 45, states that it is unclear what touched in the *Modeleqie* ("どの部分が触れあったのか示されていない『摩得勒伽』"), but it appears quite clear to me.


102 For Guṇaprabha’s *Vinayasūtra*, see Peking, *bstan ’gyur, ’Dul ba’i ’grel pa* (vol. 123) ZU 16a5.

103 Nakagawa 1991a, 344; 1991b, 272. I have added the text in brackets following Guṇaprabha’s own instructions; see p. 99.

104 For Guṇaprabha’s *Vinayasūtra*, see Peking, *bstan ’gyur, ’Dul ba’i ’grel pa* (vol. 123) ZU 16a7.
Example Four: Vinītaka [68a/b]

Guṇaprabha’s source: 'Dul bar byed pa or Modeleqie or Shisonglü?

(Underline indicates differences.)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>'Dul bar byed pa</th>
<th>Modeleqie</th>
<th>Shisonglü</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(sTog DA 409b5–6)</td>
<td>(T. 1441 583c24–27)</td>
<td>(T. 1435 425c28–426a3)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dge slong zhid bsod snyoms spyod pa las sgo khang dog pa zhig nas byung ba dang</td>
<td>比丘行乞食。入小巷中。</td>
<td>有一乞食比丘。中前著衣</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>比丘入女人出根處相觸。</td>
<td>持鉢入舍衛城乞食。到小</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>即生疑悔。乃至佛言。不</td>
<td>門中欲入。有女人欲出。</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>犯。先應作意。入聚落乞食。</td>
<td>二人肩相觸。是比丘。生</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>疑。我將無得波羅夷耶。</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>以是事白佛。佛言。若無</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>心無罪。從今日應徐徐行</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>乞食。</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Conclusion

Unless I am very much mistaken, we have here evidence of a third Mūlasarvāstivādin Vinītaka tradition, one that is close to both the 'Dul bar byed pa and the Modeleqie, and probably closer to the former than the latter. This would seem to mean, then, that we have textual evidence for three collections of what we might call Mūlasarvāstivādin case-law, and this in turn may suggest either that these are snapshots of the same tradition in transition at various stages of development—at different times, or different places—or that we have to posit the existence of at least three Mūlasarvāstivādin Vinaya traditions, all very distinct and very far removed from—if at all related to—the Sarvāstivādin Shisonglū.

As we have seen even in this very limited sample of incidents related to the first pārājika (one of nine rules discussed in length in the Vinītakas), Buddhist case-law varies considerably by Vinaya tradition (which may or
may not be the same thing as varying by nikāya). Since source one, the Vinītaka from the Mūlasarvāstivāda-vinaya (trans. first decade of the ninth century), matches very closely and is in many respects identical with source two, the Modeleqie (trans. 435 CE), and since both sources one and two do not match particularly well with the Sarvāstivādin Shisonglǜ, then it would seem to follow that sources one and two stem from a very closely related tradition, if not the same tradition separated perhaps only by nearly four centuries and the vicissitudes of translation into different languages. Whether or not this means that we have evidence for the existence of multiple Mūlasarvāstivādin traditions will depend on how we interpret the results.105

As should be clear from the concordance (Appendix 1), in which I have briefly summarized and categorized Buddhist case-law on pārājika one from multiple Vinaya traditions,106 there is much more to be said about Buddhist attitudes towards sex and sexuality than is found in the Pāli Vinaya. A quick look at the concordance below reveals, for instance, the relative paucity of material on this topic in the Pāli Vinaya, despite the fact that it—especially in its English translation—is still the most commonly cited source on Indian Buddhist monasticism. Although the history of Indian Buddhist attitudes towards sex and sexuality is yet to be written,107 as should be clear from this paper, anyone who attempts such a history can

---

105 See also note 26, above.
106 There are a number of parallels to the various vinītaka cases found in other sections of the Vinayas, including the casuistry section which deals with hypothetical situations. It is beyond the scope of the present study to catalogue parallels outside the vinītakas. I limit myself to passages explicitly identified within their own legal traditions as belonging to the genre of case-law.
107 For a useful study based on the Pāli tradition, see Perera 1993; for a study utilizing Buddhist Vinaya materials preserved in Chinese, see Faure 1998; on homosexuality, see Zwilling 1992, and Cabezón 1993. For an overview, see most recently Langenberg 2015. See also Cabezón, forthcoming (unseen).
no longer ignore the 'Dul bar byed pa and its parallels preserved in the various Vinayas under the title Vinita(ka)s. Indeed, although to date they have remained almost entirely unknown and unidentified, the Vinita(ka)s provide us with what are almost certainly the richest sources for the study of not only Indian Buddhist monastic case-law but also for Indian Buddhist attitudes towards sex, sexuality, and transgression.

Notes on the Appendices

In Appendix 2, I provide a synoptic edition of the complete text of the section on pārājika one from the Mūlasarvāstivādin 'Dul bar byed pa (Tibetan; sTog Palace edition [modified ACIP text]), the Modeleqie (Chinese; Taishō edition [modified CBETA version]), and the Sarvāstivādin Shisonglū (Chinese; Taishō edition). I have included information about the presence or absence of case histories in the Dharmaguptaka, Mahiśasaka, and Pāli Vinayas in a concordance (Appendix I). For both the synoptic edition and concordance, I have taken as my base text the Tibetan 'Dul bar byed pa. I have presented the texts without any textual rearrangement. The only additions to the texts reproduced in the edition are return carriages which I have used to align the various parallels. At a glance one should be able to determine not only the presence or absence of certain stories in the case-law sections of each Vinaya tradition but also the core, basic structure of the texts (preserved in the edition with the addition of a number of cross-references; rearranged slightly in the concordance).

For the purposes of classification, comparison, and cataloguing, in the concordance I provide in bold a brief English synopsis above each textual unit (case history). Numbers in parentheses ( ) at the beginning of the text of each case history indicate the order of appearance of each

108 See note 31, above.
textual unit in the respective text; these numbers always run sequentially: from 1 to 85 in the 'Dul bar byed pa; 1 to 83 in the Modeleqie; and 1 to 38 in the Shisonglü—the last number indicating the total number of stories related to pārājika one in each version, as listed in Table 2 above. Numbers in brackets [ ] appearing in the synopsis line are for comparative purposes across Vinayas. Not all Vinayas include all stories, and even when certain stories are found they are not always found in the same order. Thus, although the numbers in parentheses always run sequentially, the numbers in brackets do not in all cases. In the Shisonglü, for instance, story number [4] concerning an Āryāyaka monk and a baby elephant is not found; story [13b], the story of the monk Nandika, is present in the Shisonglü, but it appears much later in the text (26) than its position in the 'Dul bar byed pa (21) and the Modeleqie (18).

In addition to numbering the stories, I have further classified them with the use of lowercase letters (e. g., [6a], [6b], [6c], etc.). The use of lowercase letters appended to story numbers given in brackets (never parentheses) indicates some discrepancy between otherwise similar stories. In some cases the stories do not match entirely in details; in other cases, in one version a particular story may be abbreviated but given in full in another version. After the story concerning an Āryāyaka monk and an elephant (separate from the story concerning a baby elephant), for instance, we find abbreviated references to incidents involving various other animals. In order to catalogue which stories are found in which Vinitaka, I have assigned letters such as the following: [6a] mare, [6b] camel, [6c] deer, [6d] donkey, [6e] ewe, [6f] female dog, [6g] sow.

In both the synoptic edition and the concordance, I have included references to sūtras in Guṇaprabha’s Vinayasūtra and Autocommentary, and also to Sanskrit fragments of the Vinitakas preserved in two collections (the Private Collection, Virginia [PCV] and the Berlin Turfan Collection [SHT]). In the edition, I have underlined the Tibetan or Chinese text with a
thick underline where it matches well with the text of Gunaprabha’s Vinayasūtra or Autocommentary; where there is some discrepancy, I have used a wavy underline. To indicate parallels in Sanskrit fragments in the Private Collection, Virginia\textsuperscript{109} and in the Berlin Turfan Collection, the corresponding Tibetan and Chinese text is indicated with a note number at the beginning and end of the parallel in addition to the aforementioned thick or wavy underlines.

Although much of the work of indicating correspondences between Gunaprabha’s texts and the Modeleqie and other Vinaya texts preserved in Chinese was already completed by Nakagawa, by introducing the ‘Dul bar byed pa to the discussion, I think that I have been able to improve on Nakagawa’s pioneering efforts in a number of places. All in all, I have been able to place all of Gunaprabha’s 37 sūtras from the Vinītaka, most but not all with confidence. Under the relevant case histories, I have provided the Sanskrit text of Gunaprabha’s Vinayasūtra (from Nakagawa 1991a and 1991b); in a few places—generally only when Gunaprabha cites the grantha in his Autocommentary—I have also included the text of the quotation in order to compare it with the Vinītaka (Gunaprabha’s canonical grantha). In addition, since it may be easier to compare Tibetan with Tibetan and not Sanskrit, I have provided the Tibetan text of Gunaprabha’s Vinayasūtra and Autocommentary as appropriate.\textsuperscript{110}

I have generally not attempted to edit the Sanskrit, Tibetan, or Chinese texts. For the Sanskrit text of Gunaprabha’s Autocommentary, I

\textsuperscript{109} For two more Vinītaka fragments from the Private Collection, Virginia, see the identifications reported in Hartmann and Wille 2014, 151 (F26. 2A = sTog ‘Dul ba NA 18a3–19a4 [Vinītaka pārājika 3]; first transliteration: Dr. Klaus Wille; identification: Clarke) and Yao 2016, 292n13 (F26. 1A = sTog ‘Dul ba DA 414b3–415b3 [Vinītaka pārājika 2]; first transliteration: Dr. Klaus Wille; identification: Yao).

\textsuperscript{110} References to the Vinayasūtra and Autocommentary are to Peking, bstan ‘gyur, ‘Dul ba’i ‘grel pa, vols. 123 and 124, respectively.
rely on the text published by Nakagawa (1991b). In only a few cases have I emended the text. Thus, some of the brackets used to indicate emendations belong to Nakagawa; some to me. In certain cases, I have added one of the following words (apahrāsakṛt; sthūlam; samprajānam; and Tibetan equivalents) to Guṇaprabha’s otherwise quite cryptic sūtras, but only where Guṇaprabha himself tells us in his Autocommentary that such words are to be understood (and most have been indicated already in Nakagawa’s Japanese translation).

_Uddānas_ or verse summaries are found only in the ’Dul bar byed pa,\(^{111}\) and are numbered with lowercase roman numerals.

Finally, I invite the reader to compare the columns in the concordance marked “MSV” and “1441.” It should be apparent from the distribution of check marks (✔) in these two columns that the Tibetan ’Dul bar byed pa and the Modeleqie are almost identical in content and the order of presentation of said content (for the exact order, one must refer to the edition); where these two texts differ, the differences are often minor (as indicated by the addition of lowercase letters in column one). It should be equally evident that these two texts differ considerably from the Sarvāstivādin Shisonglū.

---

Appendix 1: Concordance of Sthavira Parallels to the 'Dul bar byed pa'

Abbreviations in Table: MSV = Mūlasarvāstivāda-vinaya ('Dul bar byed pa'); 1441 = T. 1441 (Modeleqie 摩得勒伽); 1435 = T. 1435 (Shisonglü 十誦律); 1428 = T. 1428 (Sifenlü 四分律); 1421 = T. 1421 (Wufenlü 五分律).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>VS</th>
<th>Skt. Fragments</th>
<th>Vinitakārīni</th>
<th>MSV 1441</th>
<th>1435</th>
<th>1428</th>
<th>1421</th>
<th>Pali</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td>Uddāna 1</td>
<td></td>
<td>✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✔</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Story of Sudinna</td>
<td></td>
<td>✔ ✔ ✔ ✔ ✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2a/b</td>
<td></td>
<td>Pārājika also applies to Āranyaka</td>
<td></td>
<td>✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td>Story of <em>Vajraputra</em>/Vṛjputra</td>
<td></td>
<td>✔ ✔ ✔ ✔ ✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Amendment to pārājika 1</td>
<td></td>
<td>✔ ✔ ✔ ✔ ✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Monk has sex dressed as layman</td>
<td></td>
<td>✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Monk has sex undressed</td>
<td></td>
<td>✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Monk with hermaphrodite</td>
<td></td>
<td>✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Monk with woman with conjoint passages</td>
<td></td>
<td>✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Monk with pandaka</td>
<td></td>
<td>✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Monk with man</td>
<td></td>
<td>✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Monk with child</td>
<td></td>
<td>✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Monk causes death of girl through sex: pārājika for sex</td>
<td></td>
<td>✔ ✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td>Āranyaka &amp; baby elephant</td>
<td></td>
<td>✔ ✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td>Āranyaka &amp; elephant</td>
<td></td>
<td>✔ ✔ ✔ ✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Reference to all other animals</td>
<td></td>
<td>✔ ✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6a</td>
<td></td>
<td>Abbreviated reference to story of mare/horse</td>
<td></td>
<td>✔ ✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6b</td>
<td></td>
<td>Abbreviated reference to story of camel</td>
<td></td>
<td>✔ ✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6c</td>
<td></td>
<td>Abbreviated reference to story of deer</td>
<td></td>
<td>✔ ✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6d</td>
<td></td>
<td>Story of monk and deer</td>
<td></td>
<td>✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6e</td>
<td></td>
<td>Abbreviated reference to story of donkey</td>
<td></td>
<td>✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6f</td>
<td></td>
<td>Abbreviated reference to story of ewe</td>
<td></td>
<td>✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6g</td>
<td></td>
<td>Abbreviated reference to story of female dog</td>
<td></td>
<td>✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Abbreviated reference to story of sow</td>
<td></td>
<td>✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td>PCV F20.9 B1 Uddāna 2</td>
<td></td>
<td>✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td>PCV F20.9 B2 Five causes of insanity</td>
<td></td>
<td>✔ ✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Monk is insane when he has sex</td>
<td></td>
<td>✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td>PCV F20.9 B3 Five causes of derangement</td>
<td></td>
<td>✔ ✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Abbreviated reference to monk who is deranged</td>
<td></td>
<td>✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td>PCV F20.9 B4 Five causes of affliction by illness</td>
<td></td>
<td>✔ ✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Abbreviated reference to monk who is afflicted by illness</td>
<td></td>
<td>✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Table

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>VS</th>
<th>Skt. Fragments</th>
<th>Vinitakāni</th>
<th>MSV 1441</th>
<th>MSV 1435</th>
<th>MSV 1428</th>
<th>MSV 1421</th>
<th>Pāli</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>10a</td>
<td>PCV F20.9 B5</td>
<td>Monk has sex thinking 1 of the 3 passages is not a passage</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10b</td>
<td></td>
<td>Thinking 1 of the 3 passages is a passage</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10c</td>
<td></td>
<td>Thinking 1 of the 3 passages is not a passage</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10d</td>
<td>74</td>
<td>PCV F20.9 B6</td>
<td>Unsure whether 1 of the 3 passages is a passage</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10e</td>
<td></td>
<td>Thinking what is not 1 of the 3 passages is not 1 of the 3 passages</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10f</td>
<td></td>
<td>Thinking what is not 1 of the 3 passages is 1 of the 3 passages</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10g</td>
<td>75</td>
<td></td>
<td>Unsure whether what is not 1 of the 3 passages is a passage</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10h</td>
<td></td>
<td>Definition of the 3 passages</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10i</td>
<td>PCV F20.9 B7</td>
<td>Point at which pārājika incurred for vaginal sex</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10j</td>
<td></td>
<td>Point at which pārājika incurred for anal sex</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10k</td>
<td>PCV F20.9 B8</td>
<td>Point at which pārājika incurred for oral sex</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

- Thinking man to be a woman
- Thinking woman to be a man
- Thinking woman to be a woman
- Thinking man to be a man
- Upāśikā who deems sex the best offering for monks suggests standing instead of lying down
- Seated, woman moves; monk doesn’t—as above
- Upāśikā who deems sex the best offering suggests ejaculation outside the 3 passages
- Upāśikā (Supabhā) who deems sex the best offering suggests monk touch only her breasts, etc., while she masturbates him
- Upāśikā (Saddhā) who deems sex the best offering suggests monk touch only her breasts, etc., while she masturbates him
- Upāśikā suggests protected sex would not be an offence: pārājika
- Upāśikā suggests ejaculation outside of body would not be an offence: pārājika
- Prostitute suggests ejaculation outside of body would not be an offence: pārājika
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>VS Skt. Fragments</th>
<th>Vinitakāni</th>
<th>MSV</th>
<th>141</th>
<th>1435</th>
<th>1428</th>
<th>1421</th>
<th>Pāli</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Woman has sex with Aranyaka monk sleeping outside; monk no pleasure: no offence</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Woman has sex with monk sleeping outside; monk feels pleasure: offence</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Monk puts organ in another monk’s mouth: pārājika or sthulātyaya depending on whether they were just fooling around or not</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>One monk has erection; another monk takes it in his mouth; monk does not enjoy(^{112}); wonders if it is a pārājika: only 1 monk commits offence</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Monk visits lay house; boy asleep; monk takes organ in mouth; wonders if it is a pārājika</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Monks bathing with laymen</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mahallaka monk dreams he had sex with former wife</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uddāna 3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11a</td>
<td>Abbreviated reference to story of [female] monkey</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Story of monk and monkey</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11b</td>
<td>PCV F20.9 B9 Abbreviated reference to story of monk with long organ</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Story of monk with long organ</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11c</td>
<td>Abbreviated reference to story of lion</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11d</td>
<td>Abbreviated reference to story of badger</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11e</td>
<td>Abbreviated reference to story of peacock</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11f</td>
<td>Abbreviated reference to story of hen</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11g</td>
<td>Abbreviated reference to story of cow</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11h</td>
<td>Abbreviated reference to story of mule</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11i</td>
<td>Abbreviated reference to story of roebuck</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11j</td>
<td>Abbreviated reference to story of goose</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11k</td>
<td>Abbreviated reference to story of wild goose</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>Abbreviated reference to story of monk with supple back</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Story of monk with supple back</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

\(^{112}\) Here and below, it is likely that the concepts of enjoyment and consent are conflated in our texts; see Clarke 2014, 114 and 213n235.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>VS</th>
<th>Skt. Fragments</th>
<th>Vinitakāni</th>
<th>MSV</th>
<th>1441</th>
<th>1435</th>
<th>1428</th>
<th>1421</th>
<th>Pāli</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>13a</td>
<td></td>
<td>Abbreviated reference to story of Nandika</td>
<td></td>
<td>✔</td>
<td>✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13b</td>
<td></td>
<td>Story of Nandika</td>
<td></td>
<td>✔</td>
<td>✔</td>
<td>✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Monk grabs another monk and has sex; grabbed monk feels pleasure; wonders if it is a pārājika: both monks pārājika</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✔</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Monk grabs a śrāmanera and has sex; śrāmanera feels pleasure; wonders if he has committed an offence: both committed an offence</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✔</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Śrāmanera grabs a monk and has sex; monk feels pleasure: both committed an offence</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✔</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Śrāmanera grabs a śrāmanera and has sex; grabbed śrāmanera feels pleasure; both committed an offence</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✔</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Monk rapes another monk; raped monk does not feel pleasure; no offence for raped monk; offence for rapist</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✔</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Monk rapes a śrāmanera; śrāmanera does not feel pleasure; no offence for śrāmanera; offence for monk</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✔</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Śrāmanera rapes a monk; monk does not feel pleasure; no offence for monk; offence for śrāmanera</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✔</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Śrāmanera rapes a śrāmanera; raped śrāmanera does not feel pleasure; no offence for raped śrāmanera; offence for rapist</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✔</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Monk becomes woman (sex-change)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✔</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td></td>
<td>Nun becomes man (sex-change)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✔</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>68</td>
<td>Monk advises another monk to have sex</td>
<td></td>
<td>✔</td>
<td>✔</td>
<td>✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16a</td>
<td></td>
<td>Upāli asks the Buddha about the four types of sthūlātyaya</td>
<td></td>
<td>✔</td>
<td>✔</td>
<td>✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16b</td>
<td></td>
<td>Confession of a grave sthūlātyaya arising from a pārājika</td>
<td></td>
<td>✔</td>
<td>✔</td>
<td>✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16c</td>
<td></td>
<td>Confession of a light sthūlātyaya arising from a pārājika</td>
<td></td>
<td>✔</td>
<td>✔</td>
<td>✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16d</td>
<td></td>
<td>Confession of a grave sthūlātyaya arising from a saṅghāvaśeṣa</td>
<td></td>
<td>✔</td>
<td>✔</td>
<td>✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16e</td>
<td></td>
<td>Confession of a light sthūlātyaya arising from a saṅghāvaśeṣa</td>
<td></td>
<td>✔</td>
<td>✔</td>
<td>✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td></td>
<td>Uddāna 4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✔</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>69</td>
<td>Monk yawns</td>
<td></td>
<td>✔</td>
<td>✔</td>
<td>✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

The 'Dul bar byed pa (Vinitaka) of the Uttaragrantha (Clarke) — 140 —
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>[ ] VS</th>
<th>Skt. Fragments</th>
<th>Vinitakāni</th>
<th>MSV</th>
<th>1441</th>
<th>1435</th>
<th>1428</th>
<th>1421</th>
<th>Pāli</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td>57(?), 58, 59</td>
<td>Monk and mother incest</td>
<td>✔️</td>
<td>✔️</td>
<td>✔️</td>
<td>✔️</td>
<td>✔️</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Monk and daughter incest</td>
<td>✔️</td>
<td>✔️</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Monk and sister incest</td>
<td>✔️</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Monk and former wife</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>53</td>
<td>Monk and corpse on which he meditates; worms; stages of decomposition</td>
<td>✔️</td>
<td>✔️</td>
<td>✔️</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21</td>
<td></td>
<td>Corpse meditation; corpse wakes up</td>
<td>✔️</td>
<td>✔️</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Corpse: enter organ, withdraw from sore</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Corpse: enter sore, withdraw from organ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Corpse; not yet decomposed</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Corpse; practically undecomposed</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Corpse; practically decomposed</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Corpse; decapitated head; touching</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Corpse; decapitated head; not touching</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Corpse; scattered bones</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Corpse; well-adorned woman</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✔️</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22a/b</td>
<td>70, 71</td>
<td>Monk &amp; housewife/upāsikā</td>
<td>✔️</td>
<td>✔️</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23</td>
<td></td>
<td>Monk &amp; housewife</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24</td>
<td></td>
<td>Abbreviated reference to story of Saundarananda discussed in Vībhanga</td>
<td>✔️</td>
<td>✔️</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Story of Sundarananda</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Story of Sundarananda 2?</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Story of Sundarananda 3?</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Story of Sundarananda 4?</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>Aranyaka monk injures naked brahmin girl: pārajīka or sthūlātyaya depending on enjoyment</td>
<td>✔️</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Monk with physical disability, not able to sense touch</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✔️</td>
<td>✔️</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Uddāna 5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26</td>
<td>61</td>
<td>Monk with erectile dysfunction</td>
<td>✔️</td>
<td>✔️</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>Monk with sleeping woman: pārajīka or sthūlātyaya depending on contact</td>
<td>✔️</td>
<td>✔️</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Monk with sleeping woman; thinks no offence if she feels no pleasure</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28a</td>
<td></td>
<td>Abbreviated reference to story about monk with an intoxicated woman</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28b</td>
<td></td>
<td>Story about monk with an intoxicated woman; thinks no offence if she feels no pleasure</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Abbreviated reference to story about monk with woman who is afflicted by illness [mentally ill]</td>
<td>✔️</td>
<td>✔️</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[]</td>
<td>VS</td>
<td>Skt. Fragments</td>
<td>Vinitakāni</td>
<td>MSV 1441</td>
<td>1435</td>
<td>1428</td>
<td>1421</td>
<td>Pāli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----</td>
<td>-----</td>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28c</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Story about monk with woman who is mentally ill; thinks no offence if she feels no pleasure</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Abbreviated reference to story about monk with woman who is unwilling</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Story about monk with woman who is angry; thinks no offence if she feels no pleasure</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Story about monk with woman who is in agony; thinks no offence if she feels no pleasure</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Story about monk with disabled woman; thinks no offence if she feels no pleasure</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30a</td>
<td>63</td>
<td></td>
<td>Application of above stories (27–28) to cases involving men and pandakas</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Monk rapes woman; thinks no offence if she feels no pleasure</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Monk rapes pandaka; thinks no offence if pandaka feels no pleasure</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Monk rapes man; thinks no offence if he feels no pleasure</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Woman rapes monk; monk feels no pleasure; no offence</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Pandaka rapes monk; monk feels no pleasure; no offence</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Man rapes monk; monk feels no pleasure; no offence</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30b</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Uddāna 6</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Sleeping monk with woman; enjoyed it; unaware but did stir: sthūlātyaya</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Sleeping monk with woman; unaware but did stir: sthūlātyaya</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Sleeping monk with woman; did not enjoy it: no offence</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33</td>
<td></td>
<td>SHT (V) 1063 B1</td>
<td>Sleeping monk with woman; unaware; no enjoyment: no offence</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Sleeping monk with woman; unaware; no enjoyment; but did stir: sthūlātyaya</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35a</td>
<td></td>
<td>SHT (V) 1063 B2</td>
<td>Application of above stories to cases involving nuns</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35b</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Application of above stories to cases involving šikṣamāṅas</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35c</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Application of above stories to cases involving śrāmanerikās</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>VS</td>
<td>Skt. Fragments</td>
<td>Vinitakāni</td>
<td>MSV</td>
<td>1441</td>
<td>1435</td>
<td>1428</td>
<td>1421</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>-----</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35d</td>
<td></td>
<td>Application of above stories to cases involving śrāmaneras</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Evil bhikṣu, evil śrāmanera, evil Aranyaka with monk; 3 passages; enjoyment; both commit pārajīka</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>36a</td>
<td>SHT (V) 1063 B3</td>
<td>Evil śrāmanas violate a woman in all three passages: pārajīka</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>36b</td>
<td></td>
<td>Evil śrāmanera[s.] violate a woman in all three passages: pārajīka</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Evil bhikṣu, evil śrāmanera, evil Aranyaka with bhikṣuni, śrāmanera, śrāmaneriṇikā, śikṣamāṇā; 3 passages; enjoyment: both commit offences</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Evil bhikṣu, evil śrāmanera, evil Aranyaka with monk; 3 passages; no enjoyment: one monk pārajīka</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Evil bhikṣu, evil śrāmanera, evil Aranyaka with bhikṣuni, śrāmanera, śrāmaneriṇikā, śikṣamāṇā; 3 passages; no enjoyment: monks commit offences</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37a</td>
<td></td>
<td>Application of above story involving woman to cases involving men</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37b</td>
<td></td>
<td>Application of above story involving woman to cases involving paṇḍaka</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>VS</td>
<td>Skt. Fragments</td>
<td>Vinitakāni</td>
<td>MSV 1441</td>
<td>1435</td>
<td>1428</td>
<td>1421</td>
<td>Pāli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Evil bhikṣu, evil śrāmanera, evil Aranyaka with sleeping bhikṣuni, śrāmanera, śrāmaneriṇī, śikṣamāṇā; 3 passages; did wake up and felt enjoyment; both commit offences</td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>38</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Uddāna 7</td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>39a</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Sleeping monk with woman; unaware: no offence</td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>39b</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Application of above story involving woman (38) to cases involving men</td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40</td>
<td>54, 55</td>
<td></td>
<td>Evil Aranyaka monk with śikṣamāṇā; duṣkṛta; śikṣamāṇa retakes śikṣāpada</td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41a</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Evil Aranyaka nun with śrāmanera; śrāmanera (or śrāmaneriṇī) incurs duṣkṛta</td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41b</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Evil Aranyaka monk with śrāmanera; śrāmanera (or śrāmaneriṇī) incurs duṣkṛta</td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>42a</td>
<td>56</td>
<td></td>
<td>Evil Aranyaka nun with newly ordained monk: pārājika or sthūlātyaya depending on enjoyment</td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>42b</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Evil Aranyaka monk with newly ordained monk: pārājika or sthūlātyaya depending on enjoyment</td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>43</td>
<td>SHT (V) 1063 B4</td>
<td></td>
<td>Abbreviated reference to Vibhanga story of monk with sleeping monk: no offence for sleeping monk if unaware in start, middle, end</td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>44</td>
<td>SHT (V) 1063 B5-A2</td>
<td></td>
<td>Wooden statue of a woman</td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45a</td>
<td>64, 65</td>
<td></td>
<td>Abbreviated reference to story of monk with figurine made of ivory</td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45b</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Abbreviated reference to story of monk with figurine made of stone</td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45c</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Abbreviated reference to story of monk with figurine made of cloth</td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45d</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Abbreviated reference to story of monk with figurine made of resin</td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45e</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Story of monk with figurine made of plaster</td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45f</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Abbreviated reference to story of monk with figurine made of gold</td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Abbreviated reference to story of monk with figurine made of silver</td>
<td></td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VS</td>
<td>Skt. Fragments</td>
<td>Vinitakāni</td>
<td>MSV</td>
<td>1441</td>
<td>1435</td>
<td>1428</td>
<td>1421</td>
<td>Pāli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>-----</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45g</td>
<td>Abbreviated reference to story of monk with figurine made of seven precious jewels</td>
<td>✔️</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45h</td>
<td>Abbreviated reference to story of monk with figurine made of resin-cloth</td>
<td>✔️</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45i</td>
<td>Abbreviated reference to story of monk with figurine made of clay</td>
<td>✔️</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Story of monk with image of woman drawn in mud</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✔️</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Story of monk with wall painting</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✔️</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>46</td>
<td>SHT (V) 1063 A3–4</td>
<td>Naga maiden</td>
<td></td>
<td>✔️</td>
<td>✔️</td>
<td>✔️</td>
<td>✔️</td>
<td>✔️</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>47</td>
<td>SHT (V) 1063 A5</td>
<td>Yaksa maiden</td>
<td></td>
<td>✔️</td>
<td>✔️</td>
<td>✔️</td>
<td>✔️</td>
<td>✔️</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>48a</td>
<td>Apsaras maiden</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✔️</td>
<td>✔️</td>
<td>✔️</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>48b</td>
<td>Gandharva maiden</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✔️</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>48c</td>
<td>Asura maiden</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✔️</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>49a</td>
<td>66</td>
<td>Preta maiden/Asura maiden</td>
<td></td>
<td>✔️</td>
<td>✔️</td>
<td>✔️</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>49b</td>
<td>Preta maiden? Devatā?</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50</td>
<td>Aranyakaka monk with non-human maiden</td>
<td></td>
<td>✔️</td>
<td>✔️</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Animal realm</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✔️</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Changeling</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✔️</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>51a</td>
<td>Abbreviated story of Piśāca maiden</td>
<td></td>
<td>✔️</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>51b</td>
<td>Story of Piśāca maiden</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✔️</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Pandaka</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✔️</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>52</td>
<td>SHT (V)</td>
<td>Utpalavarnā leaves cell door open; raped while asleep: no offence for her, but should close the door</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✔️</td>
<td>✔️</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Utpalavarnā raped: no offence for her</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✔️</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Nandā bhiksuni raped</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✔️</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>53a</td>
<td>Monk frees a dog out of compassion; thinking he has committed a pāraśīka, decides to have sex with former wife</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✔️</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>53b</td>
<td>Monk frees a sow out of compassion; when rebuked as a thief, decides he might as well have sex with someone</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✔️</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>54</td>
<td>Monk frees a hen; same as above</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✔️</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>55</td>
<td>Vulture drops meat into monk’s bowl; when rebuked as a thief, decides he might as well have sex</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✔️</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Monk with woman; stricken with conscience</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✔️</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Monk with dog</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>✔️</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No.</td>
<td>VS</td>
<td>Skt. Fragments</td>
<td>Vinitakāni</td>
<td>MSV 1441</td>
<td>1435</td>
<td>1428</td>
<td>1421</td>
<td>Pāli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>56</td>
<td>79</td>
<td>Monk urinates in front of female dog who grabs monk’s penis</td>
<td>✔ ✔ ✔ ✔</td>
<td>✔ ✔ ✔ ✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Monk lifts robe and urinates in front of dog; dog grabs monk’s penis; no pleasure; no offence</td>
<td>✔ ✔ ✔ ✔</td>
<td>✔ ✔ ✔ ✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Monk lifts robe and urinates in front of dog; dog grabs monk’s penis; pleasure: pārājīka</td>
<td>✔ ✔ ✔ ✔</td>
<td>✔ ✔ ✔ ✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Should not keep animals where monks live</td>
<td>✔ ✔ ✔ ✔</td>
<td>✔ ✔ ✔ ✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>57</td>
<td></td>
<td>Monk &amp; vixen: sthūlātyaya</td>
<td>✔ ✔ ✔ ✔</td>
<td>✔ ✔ ✔ ✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>58</td>
<td>80</td>
<td>Monk &amp; Kinnari</td>
<td>✔ ✔ ✔ ✔</td>
<td>✔ ✔ ✔ ✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>59</td>
<td>81</td>
<td>Naked monk &amp; fish: should not cross river naked</td>
<td>✔ ✔ ✔ ✔</td>
<td>✔ ✔ ✔ ✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Monk lifts robe and crosses river; fish grabs monk’s penis; no pleasure: no offence</td>
<td>✔ ✔ ✔ ✔</td>
<td>✔ ✔ ✔ ✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Monk lifts robe and crosses river; fish grabs monk’s penis; pleasure: pārājīka</td>
<td>✔ ✔ ✔ ✔</td>
<td>✔ ✔ ✔ ✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>60</td>
<td>67</td>
<td>Naked woman urinating in a hedge</td>
<td>✔ ✔ ✔ ✔</td>
<td>✔ ✔ ✔ ✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Sex not in but between two lower passages</td>
<td>✔ ✔ ✔ ✔</td>
<td>✔ ✔ ✔ ✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Places other than the three passages</td>
<td>✔ ✔ ✔ ✔</td>
<td>✔ ✔ ✔ ✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Monk visits layman’s house; young girl asleep; monk inserts big toe/thumb; sanghāvaśeṣa (girl dies in Pāli)</td>
<td>✔ ✔ ✔ ✔</td>
<td>✔ ✔ ✔ ✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Monk asleep with door open; laywoman has sex and leaves garland</td>
<td>✔ ✔ ✔ ✔</td>
<td>✔ ✔ ✔ ✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Monk thinks that having sex with woman who is bent over cleaning up a flood would not be a pārājīka if he did not touch her: pārājīka</td>
<td>✔ ✔ ✔ ✔</td>
<td>✔ ✔ ✔ ✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>61</td>
<td>87</td>
<td>Female wood gatherer has her way with monk who falls asleep while meditating: no offence, but should not lie down alone in the open</td>
<td>✔ ✔ ✔ ✔</td>
<td>✔ ✔ ✔ ✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Uddāna 10</td>
<td>✔ ✔ ✔ ✔</td>
<td>✔ ✔ ✔ ✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>62</td>
<td></td>
<td>Female grass gatherer; details as above</td>
<td>✔ ✔ ✔ ✔</td>
<td>✔ ✔ ✔ ✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Female grass gatherer; full story</td>
<td>✔ ✔ ✔ ✔</td>
<td>✔ ✔ ✔ ✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Female cowherd</td>
<td>✔ ✔ ✔ ✔</td>
<td>✔ ✔ ✔ ✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Female goatherd</td>
<td>✔ ✔ ✔ ✔</td>
<td>✔ ✔ ✔ ✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Female cowdung gatherer</td>
<td>✔ ✔ ✔ ✔</td>
<td>✔ ✔ ✔ ✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Arhat has erection due to illness</td>
<td>✔ ✔ ✔ ✔</td>
<td>✔ ✔ ✔ ✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>63a</td>
<td></td>
<td>Abbreviated Vibhanga reference to five causes of erections</td>
<td>✔ ✔ ✔ ✔</td>
<td>✔ ✔ ✔ ✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>63b</td>
<td></td>
<td>Five causes of erections</td>
<td>✔ ✔ ✔ ✔</td>
<td>✔ ✔ ✔ ✔</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VS</td>
<td>Skt. Fragments</td>
<td>Vinitakāni</td>
<td>MSV</td>
<td>1441</td>
<td>1435</td>
<td>1428</td>
<td>1421</td>
<td>Pāli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>-----</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>-------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>64</td>
<td>73</td>
<td>Monk with genital disease heard that a doctor cured the same problem by inserting penis into a woman’s mouth; monk follows example: pārājika</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>65</td>
<td></td>
<td>Woman set up at city gate to offer oral cure for penile disease; monk asks if he would incur an offence: pārājika</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>66</td>
<td>76, 83</td>
<td>Monk knocked to ground by bull; falls on woman; no offence</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>67</td>
<td>77, 84</td>
<td>Monk falls into well; woman who had already fallen into well clutches his neck; no offence</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>68a</td>
<td>78 (lips), 85</td>
<td>Monk &amp; woman squeeze through narrow entrance at same time; genitals touch; no offence</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>68b</td>
<td></td>
<td>Monk &amp; woman squeeze through narrow entrance at same time; shoulders touch; no offence</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>69</td>
<td>82</td>
<td>Monk crosses river on boat with woman; boat sinks; woman clutches monk’s neck; no offence</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>70</td>
<td>86</td>
<td>Man named *Kapila seeks ordination as a nun, then touches the nuns: no offence for nuns</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>71a</td>
<td></td>
<td>Sthūlanandā discards fetus: sthālātyaya</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>71b</td>
<td></td>
<td>Unnamed nun discards fetus: unstipulated offence</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>72a</td>
<td></td>
<td>Story of *Bhadra-kapilā (abbreviated)</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>72b</td>
<td></td>
<td>Story of *Bhadra-kapilā</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>73</td>
<td></td>
<td>*Sujātā the nun is captured by rogues, gagged, violated, and abandoned in jungle, then driven out of nunnery when she returns: no offence for one captured by force</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>74</td>
<td></td>
<td>*Dhanī the nun is captured by rogues, violated, and abandoned in jungle, then driven out of nunnery when she returns: no offence for one captured by force</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[ ]</td>
<td>VS</td>
<td>Skt. Fragments</td>
<td>Vinitakāni</td>
<td>MSV</td>
<td>1441</td>
<td>1435</td>
<td>1428</td>
<td>1421</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>-----</td>
<td>-----</td>
<td>-----</td>
<td>-----</td>
<td>-----</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>75</td>
<td></td>
<td>A nun who is captured by rogues, violated, and abandoned in jungle is then driven out of nunnery when she returns: no offence for one captured by force</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Monk lying down; woman has sex; monk gets up hastily; no consent: no offence</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Monk lying down; woman has sex; monk knocks woman down; no consent: no offence</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Monk lying down; woman has sex; no consent: no offence</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Licchavi youths force monk to have sex with nun</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Licchavi youths force monk to have sex with śīksamāṅā and śrāmaṅerikā</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Licchavi youths force monk to have sex with prostitute and eunuch and female householder</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Licchavi youths force monks to have sex with monks</td>
<td>✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Woman has sex with Arhat suffering from stiffness; reveres him as a &quot;bull of a man&quot; since he remains erect after sex</td>
<td>✓ ✓</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The 'Dul bar byed pa (Vinitaka) of the Uttaragrantha (Clarke)
Appendix 2

'Dul bar byed pa
sTog 'Dul ba DA 398b4–411b3

i: mdor na |
bzang byin rdo rje 'du shes dang ||
ba[l] glang mo dang rgod ma dang ||
ba dang rnga mo ri dags mo ||
bong lug khyi phag mo rnams so ||

[1] Story of Sudinna
(1) sangs rgyas bcom ldan 'das grong khyer yangs pa can na spre’u’i rdzing 'gram gyi khang bu brtsegs pa na bzhugs so || ka lan ta ka’i bu bzang byin la bslab pa’i gnas bcas pas | las dang po pa la nyes pa med pa ni bdag gis bslab pa ma bcas pa’i tshe | lan mang du mi tshangs par spyod pa rgyo ba’i chos byas nas | bdag gis las dang po pa gang yin zhes the tsom du gyur nas | sems la dogs pa dang 'gyod pa rnams skyes te | des de lta bur gyur pa dge slong rnams la smras nas | dge slong rnams kyis | [399a] bcom ldan 'das la gsol pa dang | bcom ldan 'das kyis bka’ stsal pa | dge slong dag bslab pa’i gnas ma bcas pa na | ka lan ta ka’i bu bzang byin gyis shin tu 'das par gyur pa ni thams cad kyang las dang po pa yin te | las dang po pa la ni nyes pa med do ||

[2a] Story of *Vajraputra
(2) dge slong rdo rje'i bu zhes bya bas bslab pa ma phul | bslab pa nyams pa ma bshags par khyim par gyur te | des de na mi tshangs par spyod pa rgyo ba’i chos byas nas de ’di snyam du gyur to || re zhig dge slong rnams la dris la | de ste bdag rab tu 'byung zhihng bsnyen par rdzogs par rung na ni rab tu 'byung ngo || de ste mi rung na ’di nyid na ’dug go snyam du bsams nas | des de ltar gyur pa nas | bcom ldan 'das kyis bka’ stsal pa’i bar du rgyas par byas te | dge slong dag bslab pa ma phul | bslab pa nyams par ma bshags par khyim pa’i dngos por gyur te | mi tshangs par spyod pa rgyo ba’i chos la brten na | gang zag de slar yang rab tu 'byung zhihng bsnyen par rdzogs par mi rung gis | de bzhin du bslab pa’i gnas bshad par bya’o ||
Modeleqie  
T. 1441 (xxiii) 582b13-585b29

Shisonglü  
T. 1435 (xxiii) 424b16-427a11

[1] Story of Sudinna

(1) 佛住毘耶離。爾時須提那迦蘭陀子比丘作是念。佛結戒斷故。欲先犯無罪。我多作故欲。不知我何處是先何處非先。如是心生疑悔。是事白佛。佛言。是須提那迦蘭陀子比丘。未結戒前一切婬欲不犯。

[2b] Story of *Vṛjiputra

(2) 跋耆子比丘不捨戒。戒羸不出。便變服作婬。作婬已作是語。我當問諸比丘。我若更得出家者。我當得出家。不得出家者。便住向諸比丘。廣說上事。諸比丘向佛廣說。佛語諸比丘。若比丘捨戒出戒羸。已變服作婬。此人更得出家受具足戒。從今是戒應如是說。

See below: (5)
The 'Dul bar byed pa (Vinitaka) of the Uttaragrantha (Clarke)

'Dul bar byed pa

[3] Amendment to pārājika 1
(3) yang dge slong gang bslab pa ma phul | bslab pa nyams par ma bshags bzhin
du mi tshangs par spyod pa rgyo ba’i chos byas na | dge slong de yang phas
pham pa yin gyi | ihan cig ma gnas shig |

[4] Āraṇyaka & baby elephant
(4) dge slong gcig pu zhig dgon pa na ’dug ste | de las mi ring ba na ba[l] glang
mo zhig bu byung ste | ba[l] glang mo de las bu mo zhig byung ngo || de’i ma de
ni gzas la song nas dge slong des rtsva blangs te | de la rtsva byin chu blud pa
dang | des de [399b] ’dug pa la mo mtshan bye bar mthong ste | des de mthong
nas chags par gyur te der log par zhugs pa dang | de ngo tsha ba’i chos su gyur
nas | des bdag phas pham pa’i nyes pa ma byung grang snyam du bsams nas the
tsom skyes te | des de lta bur gyur pa dge slong rnams la smras pa nas rgyas par
brjod de | bcom ldan ’das kyis bka’ stsal pa | dge slong dag der reg par ma gyur
pas phas pham pa’i nyes pa ni med kyi | nyes pa sbom por ’gyur ro ||

[5] Āraṇyaka & elephant
(5) nam ba[l] glang gi phrug gu de chen por gyur pa dang | des de’i mo mtshan
mthong ste | des de mthong nas chags pa dang | des der gzhug snyam nas mo
mtshan gyi khar btsugs pa dang | des de la phra ba zhig brgyab nas skrag par
gyur te | bdag la phas pham pa’i ltung ba ma byung grang snyam bsams nas |
des de lta bur gyur pa rgyas par smras pa dang | bcom ldan ’das kyis bka’ stsal
pa | dge slong dag skrag pa la ni chags pa med pas phas pham pa’i nyes pa ni
med kyi | nyes pa sbom por ’gyur ro ||

Abbreviated references to stories of [6a] mare, [6b] camel, [6c] deer, [6d]
donkey, [6e] ewe, [6f] female dog, [6g] sow
(6) ji ltar ba[l] glang mo bzhin du rgod ma dang | rnga mo dang | ri dags mo
dang | bong mo dang | lug ma mo dang | khyi mo dang | phag mo rnams kyang
de bzhin no ||
[3] Amendment to pārājika 1

(3) 若有比丘不捨戒。戒羸不出。作姦法。是比丘得波羅夷。不共住。See below: (6)

[4] Āraṇyaka & baby elephant

(4) 有一比丘在阿練若處住。去彼不遠。母象生一女象子。母象出行食。女象子來近比丘。比丘與草食與水飲。象女蹲食女根開現。比丘見已生貪著心。便共作姦。即生慚愧疑悔。我犯波羅夷。向諸比丘廣說。諸比丘向佛廣說。佛言。彼不觸邊故不犯波羅夷。犯偷羅遮。

[5] Āraṇyaka & elephant

(5) 彼女象漸漸長大根復開現。此比丘復生貪著心。以手撓象女根欲作姦。女象以脚踏比丘。彼即生慚愧怖畏。心生疑悔我犯波羅夷。以是事故。向諸比丘廣說。諸比丘向佛廣說。佛語諸比丘。有怖畏慚愧心。不犯波羅夷。犯偷羅遮。See below: (19)
'Dul bar byed pa

\[7\] Five causes of insanity

\((7)\) btsun pa bcom ldan 'das kyis smyon pa la nongs pa ma mchis so zhes gsungs na | ji tsam gyis na smyon pa zhes bgyi | rnam pa lngas smyon par 'gyur te |

\([400a]\) gnyen bshes zad pa dang | longs spyod zad pa dang | nor zad pa dang |
khams ma mnyam pa dang | mi ma yin pas brlams pa dang |\(^2\) sngon gyi las kyi
rnam par smin pa ste | rnam pa 'di lngas smyon par 'gyur ro\(^2\)|

de ste dge slong gi[s] dngos por shes na ni dngos po ji lta ba bzhin no | de ste
dge slong gi dngos por mi shes na smyon pa la nyes med do |

bhikṣubhāvāsāmçetanaṃ prakṛtināsāḥ // (VS 52; P ZU 15b6)
dge slong gi dngos por mi shes na rtag bzhin las nyams pa yin no //

granho 'tra: sa ced bhikṣubhāvam saṁjñāty āpadyate yathāvastu [[] no
ced bhikṣubhāvam saṁjñā[ṇāty] nāpattir unmattakasyaivaṁ kṣiptacittasya
vedanābhitunnavyeti // (VSA 52 = [7]–[9]; P 'U [HU] 74b2–4)
'tīr dir gzhung ni | gal te dge slong gi dngos por yang dag par shes na ni gzhi ji lta ba bzhin
du ltung bar 'gyur ro // gal te dge slong gi dngos po mi shes pa smyon pa la ni ltung bar
mi 'gyur te | sems 'khrugs pa dang rshor bas nyen pa yang de bzhin no zhes gsungs pa

---

\(^1\) PCV F20.9 B1 /// .. na .. • amārge mārgasamjñī ca trayo mā[r]gā pra .. .. .. e .y ..
.. .. .. • (Initial transliteration by Dr. Klaus Wille, whom also I thank for a number of
corrections. [] indicate damaged aksaras; () indicate reconstructions. Readings are
tentative pending restoration work on folio.)

\(^2\) PCV F20.9 B2 /// p[i]rvakarmavipākato vā ebhiḥ paṃcabhīḥ kāraṇo .. .. .. .. .. ..
.. .. .. • (several folios are stuck together; here and below, the underlined parts/readings
may belong to another folio.)
[7] Five causes of insanity

(6) 如佛所說。狂者不犯。云何為狂。答有五因緣。名為狂。謂失親。失財。四大不調。為非人所憤。宿業報。是名五種狂也²。

若彼作犯戒事。自知是比丘者隨事犯。不知者不犯。

(2) 問佛說狂人不犯。齊何名狂。佛言。有五相名狂人。親里死盡故狂。財物失盡故狂。田業人民失盡故狂。或四大錯亂故狂。²或先世業報故狂。比丘雖有是五狂相²。

若自知我是比丘作姦欲。得波羅夷。若不自知不犯。
The 'Dul bar byed pa (Vinitaka) of the Uttaragrantha (Clarke)

'Dul bar byed pa

yin no //

na bhraṣṭo 'ham ity abhiprāyāḥ [apahrāṣaṅkṛ] || (VS 72; P ZU 16a3–4)
bdag ni nyams pa’o snyam pa’i bsam pa can la yang [smad par bya ba] med do //
(exact source unclear)

[8] Five causes of derangement
(8) btsun pa bcom ldan 'das kyi sems 'khrugs pa la nongs pa ma mchis so zhes gsungs na | ji tsam gyis na sems 'khrugs pa zhes bgyi | ³rnam pa lngas n[i] sems 'khrugs pa zhes bya ste | mi ma yin pas de’¹³ sems dkrugs pa dang | mi ma yin pas de la brlams pa dang | mi ma yin pas de’i mdangs 'phrogs pa dang | khams ma mnyam pa dang | sgon gyi las kyi rnam par smin pa ste | rnam pa ‘di lngas ni sems 'khrugs pa zhes bya ste rgyas par ro //

[9] Five causes of affliction by illness
(9) btsun pa ⁴bcom ldan 'das kyi nad kyi gzir ba la⁴ nongs pa ma mchis so zhes gsungs na | ji tsam gyis na nad kyi gzir ba zhes bgyi | rnam pa lngas ni nad kyi gzir ba zhes bya ste | de la rlung gis bskyod pa dang | mkhri pa dang | bad kan dang | 'dus pa dang | dus gyur pa rnam te | rnam pa ‘di lngas ni nad kyi gzir ba zhes bya’o //

See above: (2)

³ PCV F20.9 B3 /// .. ḥ kāraṇa. kṣiptacitto bha[v]a[t]i • amanusyaḥ as[y](a) .. .. .. .. .. .. .. .. .. pr.
⁴ PCV F20.9 B4 /// (bha)[ga]vatā .. .. ti vedaḥbhitumnasye[t]i m. tr[ai]r hi .. kair a .. nābhītu .. .. .. i .. [ṣ].
[8] Five causes of derangement

(7) 如佛所說。散亂心者，不犯。云何散亂心耶。答日散亂心有五因緣。調見非人怖。散亂心。非人打。非人奪精食。四大不調。宿業報。是名五因緣散亂心也。犯戒如前說。

(3) 問比尼中說散亂心不犯。云何名散亂心。佛言。有五種因緣。令心散亂。為非人所打故心散亂。或非人令心散亂。或非人飲食心。或四大不調故心散亂。或先世業報故心散亂。比丘有上五種散亂心。自覺是比丘。犯波羅夷。若不自覺知不犯。

[9] Five causes of affliction by illness

(8) 如佛所說。苦痛人不犯。云何苦痛耶。答日五因緣。名為苦痛。調風發熱渴發和合發時發。是名五因緣苦痛也。犯事如前說。

(4) 問佛言。病壞心人不犯。云何名病壞心人。有五種病壞心。或風發故病壞心。或熱發故病壞心。或冷發故病壞心。或三種俱發故病壞心。或時節氣發故病壞心。比丘有是五種病壞心。若自覺是比丘。得波羅夷。若不自知不犯。

[2b] Story of *Vrijiputra

See above: (2)

(5) 有優婆子比丘。是比丘不還戒。戒羸不出到自家作婬欲已。還生信心故出家。作是念。我當問諸比丘。我還得受具足戒。當出家作比丘。若不得當止。是人問諸比丘。比丘以是事白佛。佛言。若比丘不還戒戒羸不出。自至家作婬欲。是
'Dul bar byed pa

See above: (3)

[10a] Monk has sex thinking 1 of the 3 passages is not a passage
(10) \[dge\) long gis lam la lam ma yin par ’du shes nas mi tshangs par spyyod pa rgyo ba’i chos byas te \| dge long de la bdag la phas pham pa’i nyes pa ma byung grang snyam bsams te the tsom skyes nas \| des de ltar gyur pa rgyas par smras pa dang \| bcom ldan ’das kyis bka’ stsal pa |

[10c] Thinking 1 of the 3 passages is not a passage
(11) \[400b\] lam la lam ma yin par ’du shes na phas pham par ’gyur ro ||

[10d] Unsure whether 1 of the 3 passages is a passage
(12) lam la the tsom par ’du shes na ’ang \[5\] phas pham par ’gyur ro ||

\[na mārge ’nyatvasaṃ[jiṇānaṃ prativi]matir vā || (VS 74; P ZU 16a4)\]
lam la gzhан nyid du ’du shes pa dang yid gnyis za ba la yang med do ||

---

5 PCV F20.9 B5 // *+ .i ... [o] bh. ... ... (bhi)kṣunā mārge [a] .. dre • .i ... e ... ... b[r]ahmacar[y]. [mai](thunadha)rmāṃ

6 PCV F20.9 B6 // **+ + ... ...[m] ... āpadyate pārā(j)ī(kā)[m*] • [mārg]. ... ... [mā]rgasa[mj]n[i] ... ... .t[e]
Modeleqie

Shisonglii

人不得受具足戒。隨今日是戒應如是說。

[3] Amendment to pārājīka 1
See above: (3)

(6) 若比丘入比丘法，不反戒戒羸不出。作姦欲乃至共畜生。得波羅夷。

[10a] Monk has sex thinking 1 of the 3 passages is not a passage

(9) 又復比丘。道非道想相姦。即生疑悔。我犯波羅夷。向諸比丘廣說。諸比丘向佛廣說。佛言。

(7) 有一比丘。作道想非道中作姦。欲。心生疑。我將無得波羅夷耶。是事白佛。佛言。

[10b] Thinking 1 of the 3 passages is a passage

(10) 道作道想。犯波羅夷。

(8) 道中道想作姦欲。得波羅夷。

[10c] Thinking 1 of the 3 passages is not a passage

(11) 道作非道想。波羅夷。

(9) 道中非道想。亦得波羅夷。

[10d] Unsure whether 1 of the 3 passages is a passage

(10) 亦道中疑亦得波羅夷。 

[10e] Thinking what is not 1 of the 3 passages is not 1 of the 3 passages

(11) 非道中非道想。得偷蘭遮。
The 'Dul bar byed pa (Vinitaka) of the Uttaragrantha (Clarke)

'Dul bar byed pa

[10f] Thinking what is not 1 of the 3 passages is 1 of the 3 passages
(13) lam ma yin pa la⁶ lam du 'du shes na⁶ nyes pa sbom por 'gyur ro ||

[10g] Unsure whether what is not 1 of the 3 passages is a passage
(14) lam ma yin pa la the tsom par 'du shes na nyes pa sbom por 'gyur ro ||

sthūlakṛtvam anayor amārge // (VS 75; P ZU 16a4)
lam ma yin pa la ni de gnyis sbom po'i dbang du byas pa nyid do ||

[10h] Definition of the 3 passages
(15) lam gsum la | bshang ba'i lam dang | gci ba'i lam dang | kha'i lam mo ||

grantho 'tra: mārge amārgasamjñā āpadyate pārājikāṃ || mārge vaimatika āpadyate pārājikāṃ | amārga mārgasamjñā āpadyate sthūlātayāṃ || amārge vaimatika āpadyate sthūlātayāṃ || trayo mārgāh uccāramārgaḥ prasrāvamārgo mukhamārga iti || (VSA 75 = [10c]-[10h]; P 'U [ḤU] 76b8–77a2)
dir gzhung ni lam la lam ma yin pa nyid du 'du shes pa la ni pham par 'gyur ba'i ltung ba'o || lam la yid gnyis za ba la yang pham par 'gyur ba'i ltung ba'o || lam ma yin pa la lam du 'du shes pa la ni nyes pa sbom por 'gyur ro || lam ma yin pa la yid gnyis za ba la nyes pa sbom por 'gyur ro zhes gsungs pa yin no || 'di ni lam gsum yin te | bshang ba'i lam dang | kha'i lam dang | zag byed do zhes bya ba'o ||

[10i] Point at which pārājika incurred for vaginal sex
(16) dge slong gis ⁷ gci ba'i lam du⁷ dkres kha shun 'das na | phas pham par 'gyur ro ||

[10j] Point at which pārājika incurred for anal sex
(17) ⁷ dge slong gis bshang ba'i lam du⁷ dkres rkub kha 'das na | phas pham par 'gyur ro ||

⁷ PCV F20.9 B7 //+++++++.....ḥ prasrāvamā[rg]. .. .. .. .. .. .. ..ḥ bhi[kṣur uccā]ramārge
Modeleqie  Shisonglū

[10f] Thinking what is not 1 of the 3 passages is 1 of the 3 passages
(12) 非道6道想6。偷羅遮。

[10g] Unsure whether what is not 1 of the 3 passages is a passage
(13) 非道中疑亦得偷羅遮。

[10h] Definition of the 3 passages

(13) 三道謂大便道。小便道。口道。

(14) 道者。小便道大便道口道。

(order differs)

See below: (15) See below: (16)

[10j] Point at which pārājika incurred for anal sex
(14) 若7比丘大便道7過皮。波羅夷。

(15) 若令人7大便道7。得波羅夷。

[10i] Point at which pārājika incurred for vaginal sex
(15) 小便道7過節。波羅夷。

(16) 入7小便道7。得波羅夷。
'Dul bar byed pa

[10k] Point at which pārājika incurred for oral sex
(18) dge slong gis \(^8\)kha’i lam du dkres so ’das na | phas pham par ’gyur ro\(^8\) || ||

iii: m dor na |
spre’u mo seng ge khrung khrung mo ||
rm bya khyim bya ’ang de bzhin te ||
mtshan rings dang ni rgyab mnyen dang ||
nan di ka dang kha gnyis so ||

See above: (5)

(19) ny es po sbom po bzhi ste | spre’u mo dang mtshan rings ni | ji ltar r nam
par ’byed pa las byung ba bzhin te | bcom ldan ’das kyis bka’ stsal pa | phas
pham par ’gyur ro\(^9\) ||

Also see above: (6)

---

\(^8\) PCV F20.9 B8 // // + + + + + (da)[nt]{e}[hi] ma[n]{i}{(m)} ati[k][r][ä][ma][y] aty āpadyate
pärä[ji][k][äm*] || ☛ ||

\(^9\) PCV F20.9 B9 // // + + + + + [ŋa] • yathā vibhamge [• bh][a][g][a][v][ä][n äha] • [ä]padyate
pärä(j)i .ä ..
Modeleqie

[10k] Point at which pārājika incurred for oral sex

(16) 口道過齒。波羅夷。

Shisongliū

(17) 人口道中。得波羅夷。

[5] Ārañyaka & elephant

See above: (5)


(17) 鼬猴、獅子、獾、孔雀、雞、自根長。廣說如毘尼。皆悉犯波羅夷。


(19) 牛、馬、駱駝、驢、騾、猪、羊、犬、猿猴、麝、鹿、鵝、麝、孔雀、雞等亦如是。若觸波羅夷。若不觸偷蘭遮。若不觸出精。僧伽婆尸沙。
'Dul bar byed pa

[12] Abbreviated reference to story of monk with supple back
(20) rgyab mnyen kyang phas pham par 'gyur ro ||

[13a] Abbreviated reference to story of Nandika
(21) nan di ka la yang bslab pa byin pa ji ltar ’dul ba bzhin no ||

[14] Monks bathing together
(22) dge slong zhig bla gab med par ’dug nas sgren mor khrus byed de | de'i nye g-yog ni mi bzhi zhig byed de | de'i lus la reg pas pho mtshan las su rung bar gyur te | ’dod chags kun tu gnas pa dang | dge slong gzhan zhig mdun na ’dug par gyur pa des de’i pho mtshan bdag gi khar bcug pa dang | des kyang lus btud de khu ba phyung nas dge slong de the tsom skyes nas | bdag la phas pham pa’i nyes pa ma byung grang [401a] snyam du bsams te | des de ltar gyur pa nas | bcom ldan ’das kyis bk’a’ stsal pa’i bar du rgyas par bya ste | de la phas pham pa’i nyes pa ni med mod kyi | bla gab med pa la ’greng ngam ’dug kyang rung | gzhan las byed pa bdag gir ma byed cig |

[15] Monk advises another monk to have sex
(23) dge slong zhig ’dod chags kun tu gnas pas gzir ba dang | de la dge slong mdza’ bo zhig yod de | de de’i drung du song nas des de la tshe dang ldan pa ’dod chags kyis kun tu khebs shing gzir to zhes smras na | de na re song la mi tshangs par spyod cig ces bsgo pa dang | de yang song nas mi tshangs par spyod pa byas so || de la bsgo bas bdag la phas pham pa’i nyes pa ma byung grang zhes the tsom skyes nas | bcom ldan ’das kyis bk’a’ stsal pa | phas pham pa’i nyes pa ni med kyi | nyes pa sbom por ’gyur ro ||

[sthūlaṇ] parājñāpane ca sevāyām || (VS 68; P ZU 16a2)
bsten pa’i phyir gzhan la bsgo na [sbom po]’o ||
[13a] Abbreviated reference to story of Nandika

(18) 難提比丘號戒。如毘尼中廣說。

See below: (26) for [13b]

[14] Monks bathing together

(19) 若比丘在空中裸身浴。四比丘為揩摩身。彼身相摩觸起染污心。取比丘男根。著口中即還吐出。尋生疑悔。我犯波羅夷耶。向佛廣說。佛言。不犯波羅夷。不得露地浴。受揩摩身坐臥亦如是。

[15] Monk advises another monk to have sex

(20) 若比丘婬欲熾盛。往語所愛比丘言。我婬欲熾盛。彼答作婬去。彼即往作婬。彼比丘即生疑悔。我使比丘作婬。我得波羅夷耶。佛言。不犯波羅夷。犯偷羅遮。

(20) 有一比丘。常婬欲發。語善知識。我婬欲常發憂惱。不能自止。得一女人共作婬欲可休。知識語言。便可作去。即隨知識語作婬欲。知識比丘心生疑悔。我將不得波羅夷耶。以是事白佛。佛言。不犯波羅夷。犯偷蘭遮罪。
’Dul bar byed pa

[16a] Upāli asks the Buddha about the confession of 4 types of sthūlātyaya (24) sangs rgyas bcom ldan ’das la | tshe dang ldan pa u pa lis zhus pa | btsun pa nyes pa sbom po ji ltar mthol bar bgyi | u pa li nyes pa sbom po ni ’di bzhi ste | phas pham pa las byung ba lci ba dang | phas pham pa las byung ba yang ba dang | dge ’dun gyi lhag ma las byung ba lci ba dang | dge ’dun gyi lhag ma las byung ba yang ba rnams te |

[16b] Confession of a grave sthūlātyaya arising from a pārājika (25) de la u pa li gang phas pham pa las byung ba’i nyes pa sbom po lci ba de ni | mtshams kyi nang du dge ’dun thams cad kyi mdun du bshags par bya’o ||

[16c] Confession of a light sthūlātyaya arising from a pārājika (26) gang phas pham pa las byung ba’i yang ba de ni | mtshams kyi phyi rol tu dge slong bzhi’i mdun du bshags par bya’o ||

[16d] Confession of a grave sthūlātyaya arising from a saṅghāvaśeṣa (27) [401b] gang dge ’dun gyi lhag ma las byung ba’i nyes pa sbom po lci ba ni | mtshams kyi phyi rol tu dge slong bzhi’i mdun du bshags par bya’o ||

[16e] Confession of a light sthūlātyaya arising from a saṅghāvaśeṣa (28) dge ’dun gyi lhag ma las byung ba’i yang ba ni | mtshams kyi nang du dge slong gcig gi mdun du bshags par bya’o || |

See above: (21) for [13a]
[16a] Upāli asks the Buddha about the confession of 4 types of sthūlātyaya

(21) 尊者優波離問佛言。世尊。云何懺悔偷羅遮罪。

佛語優波離。有四偷羅遮。謂波羅夷邊重偷羅遮。波羅夷邊輕偷羅遮。僧伽婆尸沙邊重偷羅遮。僧伽婆尸沙邊輕偷羅遮。

[16b] Confession of a grave sthūlātyaya arising from a pārājika

(22) 波羅夷邊重者。界內一功大眾中懺悔。

(22) 優波離。從波羅夷生重偷蘭遮。應一切僧前悔過除滅。

[16c] Confession of a light sthūlātyaya arising from a pārājika

(23) 輕者出界外四人懺悔。

(23) 從波羅夷生輕偷蘭遮。應出界外四比丘眾悔過除滅。

[16d] Confession of a grave sthūlātyaya arising from a saṅghāvaśeṣa

(24) 僧伽婆尸沙邊重偷羅遮。出界外四人懺悔。

(24) 從僧伽婆尸沙生重偷蘭遮。亦出界外四比丘眾悔過除滅。

[16e] Confession of a light sthūlātyaya arising from a saṅghāvaśeṣa

(25) 輕者一人懺悔。

(25) 從僧伽婆尸沙生輕偷蘭遮。一比丘悔過除滅。

[13b] Nandika story

See above: (18) for [13a]
The 'Dul bar byed pa (Vinītaka) of the Uttaragrantha (Clarke)

'Dul bar byed pa
失禅定。欲摩女身。女人即却漸漸遠去。是比丘即起隨逐。時林中有死馬。到死馬邊女身不現。是比丘姦欲燒身故。共死馬作姦。作姦已欲熱小止。即時生悔言。我已墮非是比丘非釋種子。諸比丘必棄我。不復共我住。我不應以是不淨身著袈裟。即摺袈裟著囊中置肩上。詣佛所。爾時佛與百千萬大眾圍遙恭敬說法。佛遙見是比丘來。作是念。若我不軟語勞問。是人必破心肝熱血從面孔出。是比丘到佛所。佛言。善來難提。汝能還學比丘所學耶。是比丘聞佛言善來難提。心大歡喜。作是念。我當得共諸比丘住。必不棄我。如是思惟已答佛言。世尊。我能還學比丘所學。爾時佛告諸比丘。汝等還與難提比丘學法。若有如難提比丘者。亦與學法。應一心合僧。難提比丘偏袒右肩脫革屣胡跪（gui 跪: emended）合掌。作是言。大德僧憶念。我難提比丘。不還戒戒不羸作姦欲。我難提從僧乞還學法。僧憐愍難提故。還與我學法。第二第三亦如是乞。眾中一比丘應僧中唱說。大德僧聽。難提比丘不還戒戒不羸作姦欲。難提從僧乞還與學法。今僧憐愍故。還與學法。若僧時到僧忍聽。還與難提比丘學法。白如是。如是用白四羯磨。還與難提比丘學法竟。僧忍默然故。是事如是持。與學沙彌行法者。與學沙彌。佛所
iv: mدور na |
gglal dang las su rung bar gyur ||
ma dang dur khrod gnas pa dang ||
'od bzangs dang ni bzang skyes dang ||
shin tu bzang ba smyugs pa dang ||
rab bzang bzang ba zhes bya ba’o ||

[17] Monk yawns
(29) dge slong gis ma bkab par glal ba dang | 'dod chags kyis kun tu gzir ba’i dge slong zhig de’i mdun na ’dug pas pho mtshan de’i khar bcug nas | des lus btud de khu ba phyung nas | dge slong de bdag la phas pham pa’i nyes pa ma byung grang zhes the tsom skyes pa dang | bcom ldan ’das kyis bka’ stsal pa dang | phas pham pa’i nyes pa ni ma byung mod kyi | da phan chad dge slong gis ma bkab par glal bar ma byed cig | glal na nyes byas su ’gyur ro ||

[18] Monk with constant erection
(30) dge slong zhig pho mtshan bsgreng bzhin las su rung bar gyur nas | des bdag gis mo mtshan gyi nang du bcug kyang nyes par mi ’gyur ro snyam du bsams te | des bud med kyi mo mtshan du bcug nas | bdag la phas pham pa’i nyes pa ma byung grang zhes the tsom skyes pa dang | bcom ldan ’das kyis bka’ stsal pa | bcug ma thag tu phas pham par ’gyur ro ||

na prakṛtyā karmanīyatvam apahṛāsakṛt // (VS 69; P ZU 16a2–3)
rang bzhin gyis las su rung ba nyid n[i] na smad par bya ba med do ||
**Modelejie**

結一切戒盡應行。在諸比丘下坐。應授與大比丘飲食湯藥。自應從沙彌白衣受飲食。不得與大比丘同室過二宿。自不得與白衣沙彌過二宿。得與大比丘布薩自恣二羯磨。與學沙彌。不得足數作布薩自恣羯磨。

**Shisonglü**

(26) 有比丘欠時不遮口。有一比丘毆欲煩盛。以男根刺口中。彼尋吐出。即生疑悔。我得波羅夷。乃至佛言。不犯波羅夷。從今以去欠時當遮口。不遮者。犯突吉羅。

(27) 有比丘男根常起作是念。入男女根不犯。便著女根中。即生疑悔。我犯波羅夷。乃至佛言。入即犯波羅夷。
The 'Dul bar byed pa (Vinitaka) of the Uttaragrantha (Clarke)

'Dul bar byed pa

[19] Monk and mother incest

(31) dge slong zhig 'dod chags kyis kun tu khebs shing gzir ba dang | de ma'i drung du song nas 'di skad ces | ma 'dod chags kun tu gnas pas gzir to [402a] zhes smras pa dang | ma na re bu khyod ni 'di nyid nas byung ba yin gysis | da 'ang 'di nyid du chug cig ces smras pa dang | des de nyid du gzhug snyam ste rma khar btsugs nas | de ngo tsha ba'i chos su gyur te | dge slong de bdag la phas pham pa'i chos su ma gyur grang zhes the tsom skyes pa dang | bcom ldan 'das kyis bka' stsal pa | ngo tsha ba la ni chags pa med pas | phas pham pa'i nyes pa med mod kyi | de nyes pa sbom por 'gyur ro ||

[sthūlam] samgrahāgatau ca || (VS 57; here or [25]?', P ZU 15b7) ma chud na yang [sbom po]'o ||

[sthūlam] praveśanārthaṃ vraṇāpiḍane || (VS 58; P ZU 15b7) chud par bya ba'i phyir rma nyed na yang [sbom po]'o ||

[sthūlam] bhītilajjayoh saṃrāgāsampatteḥ || (VS 59; P ZU 15b7); cf. [46] skrag pa dang ngo tsha bas kun tu 'dod chags ma skyes na [sbom po]'o ||

[20] Monk and corpse on which he meditates; worms; stages of decomposition

(32) dge slong zhig mi ro la btrag pa'i phyir dur khrod du song ba dang | des de na bud med rgyan gysis brgyan bzhin du bor ba'i ro zhig mthong ngo || des de mthong nas chags pa'i chos skyes te | des de'i nang du gzhug ces rma khar btsugs pa dang | de'i nang du yang srin bus gang zhing 'dug ste | dge slong de bdag la phas pham pa'i nyes pa ma byung grang zhes the tsom skyes pa dang | bcom ldan 'das kyis bka' stsal pa | dge slong dag nyams pa de la rnam pa gnyis te | nang nyams pa dang phyi nyams pa ste | phas pham pa'i nyes pa ni med mod kyi | nyes pa sbom por 'gyur ro ||

dvayaṃ vigopitatvam antar vahiś ca || (VS 53; P ZU 15b6) nyams pa [nyid] ni gnyis te nang dang phyi rol lo ||

— 109 —
[19] Monk and mother incest

(28) 有一比丘於母所起染污心。語母言。我欲得作姦。母語子言。汝所出處。隨汝意作。便欲作姦欲。至女根時。即生慚愧。彼生悔心。我犯波羅夷。乃至佛言。慚愧時不起姦心。不犯波羅夷。犯偷羅遮。

[20] Monk and corpse on which he meditates; worms; stages of decomposition

(29) 有比丘於曠野中觀死屍。彼見女屍衣服嚴好。生染污心。手捉女根欲入內裏生滿中虫。即生疑悔。我犯波羅夷。乃至佛言。有二種壞。謂內壞外壞。不犯波羅夷。犯偷羅遮。
The 'Dul bar byed pa (Vinitaka) of the Uttaragrantha (Clarke)

'Dul bar byed pa

[21] Corpse meditation; corpse wakes up

(33) 'od bzang ma zhes bya ba'i dge bsnyen ma zhig nub mo dus byas nas | de brgyan bzhin du dur khrod du bor ba dang | dge slong zhig mi ro la brtag pa'i phyir dur khrod du song ba des de mthong nas de la chags pa'i chos skyes te | des de'i nang du gzhug ces rma khar btsugs pa dang | de 'ang langs te 'dug nas dge slong de 'jigs par gyur te | bdag la phas pham pa'i nyes pa ma byung grang zhes the tsom skyes pa dang | bcom ldan 'das [402b] kyis bka’ stsal pa | dge slong 'jigs pa la ni chags pa med pas phas pham pa'i nyes pa ni med mod kyi | nyes pa sbom por 'gyur ro ||

[22a] Monk & housewife (upāsikā?)

(34) khyim bdag bzang skyes zhes bya ba'i chung ma de'i grong du nye bar 'gro ba dge slong zhig yod pa der song nas | de la 'di skad du khyim bdag gi chung ma 'dod chags kyis khebs shing gzir to zhes smras pa dang | mos smras pa | 'og mar smyugs la steng mar khu ba thong zhig | steng mar smyugs la 'og mar khu ba thong zhig dang | de la kho mos mi tshangs par spyod par mi shes so zhes smras pa dang | des kyang 'di snyam du bsams te | 'di ni bzang ngo || 'di ni legs so || de lta bur ni rung ngo snyam du bsams nas | 'og mar smyugs te steng mar khu ba btang ba dang | dge slong de the tsom skyes nas | bcom ldan 'das kyis bka’ stsal pa | bcug ma thag tu phas pham par 'gyur ro ||

nāgraprśṭhayor yata ārambh[a[s tato 'nyato] niṣṭhāne || (VS 70; P ZU 16a3)
mdun ma dang phyi ma gnyis gang du brtsal pa de las gzhan du gtugs pa la med do ||

bhadantāgrataḥ parīkarmakṛtvā prśṭhato mocana[ṇ] vayam atra abrahmacaryam[ṇ] [na] saṃjñāīmaḥ tenāgrataḥ parīkarmakṛtvā prśṭhato mocitam ity atra granthah || (VSA 70; P 'U [HU] 76b1–2)
‘dir gzhung ni / btsun pa mdun na mor bsnyug pa’i las byas shing rgyab na mor ldug pa de la ni kho mo mi tshangs par spyad kyang yin par mi ‘dzin te zhes zer la | des mdun na mor bsnyugs pa’i las byas shing | rgyab na mor ldug go zhes gsungs pa yin no ||

na śiṣṭair api mārgair upakramiṣye [apahṛśaksṛt] || (VS 71; P ZU 16a3)
lam lhag ma rnams su brtsal bar bya’o snyam pa la yang [smaṭ par bya ba] med do ||
[21] Corpse meditation; corpse wakes up

(30) 有優婆夷名善光。日欲沒時命
終。彼親族即莊嚴已。棄曠野中有
比丘在彼觀死屍。見已生染污心。
捉女根欲入屍。即起坐。比丘生怖
畏疑悔心。我犯波羅夷。乃至佛
言。畏時無貪。不犯波羅夷。犯偷
羅遮。

[22b] Monk & upāsikā

(31) 有優婆夷名善生。有一比丘出
入其家。語彼優婆夷言。我姪欲所
繫。彼答言。下作方便上出。上作
方便下出。我輩於中不受樂耶。比
丘即呵責罵詈。汝歴鹿妄語。作是
語已。便共行事。乃至佛言。入即
犯波羅夷。
The *Dul bar byed pa* (Vinitaka) of the Uttaragrantha (Clarke)

*Dul bar byed pa*

(exact source unclear)

[24] Abbreviated reference to story of Saundarananda discussed in *Vibhaṅga*

(35) shin tu bzang mo’i gleng gzhi ni ji ltar rnam par ’byed pa las ’byung ba bzhin no

[25] Āraṇyaka monk injures naked brahmin girl: pārājika or sthūlātyaya depending on enjoyment

(36) rab tu bzang bzang zhes bya ba’i dge slong zhig gcig bu dgon pa la gnas te | de nas rgyang mi ring ba zhig na bram ze’i zhing zhig yod de | bram ze de zhing la rtag tu ’ong bas mthong ste | de mthong nas dad pa skyes so || des de zan la mgon du bos nas des kyang de la khas blangs so || des nang par sngar zas rnam sbyar te | bu mo chung ngu sgren mor spyod pa zhig ’bod du btang ba dang | des de’i mo mtshan mthong ngo || des mthong nas chags pa skyes te byas pa dang | de’i mo mtshan ral nas de the tsom skyes te | bcom ldan ’das [403a] kyis bka’ stsal pa | de ste mi tshangs par spyod pas dga’ ba tshor na ni phas pham par ’gyur ro || de ste ma tshor na ni nyes pa sbom por ’gyur ro || ||

[sthūlaṃ] sphotād angajātasya rasāśam[v]ittau || (VS 60; P ZU 15b7–8)
yan lag gi rnam pa rdol ba’i phyir ro ma myong na yang [sbom po]’o ||

v: mdor na |
las su mi rung gnyid log la ||
gnon pa dang ni ra ro dang ||
nad kyis gzir dang mi ’dod bzhin ||
skyes pa dang ni ma ning ngo ||

— 105 —
[23] Monk & housewife

(32) 有一居士婦。比丘出入其家。語彼婦言。我姪欲所纏。婦答言。作方便如前說。乃至佛言。入即波羅夷。


(33) 孫陀羅難陀比丘因緣如毘尼中廣說。

[25] Āraṇyaka monk injures naked brahmin girl: pārājika or sthūlātyaya depending on enjoyment

(34) 彼獨住阿練若處住。去婆羅門田不遠。彼婆羅門數至田看見。此比丘生歡喜心。彼即請食。比丘受請。婆羅門辦諸飲食已。遣裸形小女。往至比丘所。喚比丘。比丘見彼女根生染污心。便共作婬。女根破裂。即生疑悔。乃至佛言。若受樂犯波羅夷。若不受樂。偷羅遮。
'Dul bar byed pa

[26] Monk with erectile dysfunction
(37) dge slong zhig rang bzhin gyis pho mtshan las su mi rung ste | gang las su rung bzhin du bcug na phas pham pa’i nyes par ’gyur gyi | las su mi rung bzhin du bcug na nyes par mi ’gyur ro snyam nas | des ma bsgreng bzhin du bcug pa dang the tsom skyes nas | bcom ldan ‘das kyis bka’ stsal pa | phas pham pa’i nyes pa med mod kyi | nyes pa sbom por ’gyur ro ||

[sthūlam] akarmanyapraveśane || (VS 61; P ZU 15b8)
las su mi rung ba bcug na [sbom po]’o ||

[27] Monk with sleeping woman: pārājika or sthūlātyaya depending on contact
(38) dge slong gis bud med gnyid log pa la byas pa dang | dge slong de the tsom skyes nas | bcom ldan ‘das kyis bka’ stsal pa | de ste lag pas ni lag par | rkang pas ni rkang par | brlas ni brlar | ’grong gis ni ’grong la ’byar na phas pham par ’gyur ro || ma ’byar na ni nyes pa sbom por ’gyur ro ||

[sthūlam] hastena hastaṃ pādena pādaṃ sandhinā sandhī[ṃ] vastinā vastim ity aghaṭṭane || (VS 62; P ZU 15b8)
lag pas lag par dang | rkang pas rkang par dang | tshigs kyis tshigs su dang | ’doms kyis 'doms su lta bur mi rung na [sbom po]’o ||

[28a] Abbreviated references to stories about [monks with women who are] intoxicated, [28b] afflicted by illness [mentally ill], & [28c] unwilling
(39) ji ltar gnyid log pa de bzhin du | ra ro ba dang | nad kyis gzir ba dang | mi ’dod bzhin pa’o ||

[29] Abbreviated references to application of above stories ([27] to [28])
to cases involving men & paṇḍakas
(40) ji ltar bud med la rnam pa bzhir brjod pa skyes pa dang ma ning la yang de bzhin no ||
Modeleqie     Shisonglü

[26] Monk with erectile dysfunction

(35) 有比丘男根常不起。便作是
念。起者作婬。犯波羅夷。不起者作不犯。彼即作婬。乃至佛言。不犯波羅夷。犯偷羅遮。

[27] Monk with sleeping woman: pārājika or sthūlātyaya depending on contact

(36) 有比丘眠女人來就作婬。便生疑悔。乃至佛言。若手捉手若腳踏
腳。若弊觸髀。波羅夷。不觸、偷
羅遮。

[28b] Abbreviated references to stories about [monks with women who are] crazy & stupid [mentally ill]

(37) 如眠狂癡亦如是。

[29] Abbreviated references to application of above stories ([27] to [28]) to cases involving men & paṇḍakas

(38) 女人四句。於男非男亦如是。
The 'Dul bar byed pa (Vinitaka) of the Uttaragrantha (Clarke)

'Dul bar byed pa

|| bam po nyer gnyis pa ||

\textbf{vi: mдор na |}

rnam pa bzhi dang lnga pa dang ||
lam rnam kun dang gnyid log ma ||
lan cig gsum pa byas pa dang ||
bud med skyes [403b] pa ma ning ngo ||

\textbf{[30a] Sleeping monk with woman; enjoyed it; unaware but did stir: sthūlātyaya}

(41) dge slong nyal ba la bud med kyis byas te 'gyod pa skyes pa dang | bcom ldan 'das kyis bka’ stsal pa | dge slong khyod kyis ci dga’ bar tshor ram | gsol pa | dga’ bar tshor ro || bcom ldan 'das kyis bka’ stsal pa | shes sam | smras pa | 'tshal ba ni ma mchis te | bdag g-yos pa tsam du gyur to || bcom ldan 'das kyis bka’ stsal pa | dge slong gnyid kyis log pa g-yos pa tsam du gyur pa la phas pham pa’i nyes pa med de | nyes pa sbom por 'gyur ro ||

\textbf{[sthūlam] iṅjītatvamātrake samyuktasya (VS 63; P ZU 15b8)}

sprad pa’i g-yo ba nyid tsam la [sbom po]’o ||

\textbf{[31] Sleeping monk with woman; did not enjoy it: no offence}

(42) dge slong zhig nyal ba na bud med kyis byas te de 'gyod pa skyes pa dang | bcom ldan 'das kyis bka’ stsal pa | dge slong khyod kyis ci dga’ bar tshor ram | gsol pa | dga’ bar ma tshor ro || bcom ldan 'das kyis bka’ stsal pa | dga’ bar ma tshor na nyes pa med do ||

\textbf{[32] Sleeping monk with woman; unaware: no offence}

(43) dge slong nyal zhing 'dug pa la bud med kyis byas te | de 'gyod pa skyes pa dang | bcom ldn 'das kyis bka’ stsal pa | dge slong ci khyod kyis shes sam | gsol pa | ma ‘tshal to || bcom ldn 'das kyis bka’ stsal pa | shes pa med na nyes pa med do ||
[30b] Sleeping monk with woman; unaware but did stir: sthūlātyaya

(39) 有比丘眠中女人作婬。彼比丘生疑悔。乃至佛言。語比丘。汝知不。答言不知。我覺動。覺動不犯波羅夷。犯偷羅遮。
'Dul bar byed pa

[33] Sleeping monk with woman; unaware; no enjoyment: no offence (44) dge slong nyal zhing 'dug pa la bud med kyis byas te 'gyod pa skyes pa dang | bcom ldan 'das kyis bka’ stsal pa | ci dge slong khyod kyis 10 shes pa 'am 10 | dga’ bar tshor ba yod dam | gsal pa | 'tshal ba 'ang ma mchis | dga’ bar tshor ba 'ang ma mchis so || bcom ldan 'das kyis bka’ stsal pa | shes pa med pa dang dga’ [404a] bar tshor ba med pa la nyes pa med do ||

Abbreviated reference to application of above stories to cases involving [35a] nuns, [35b] śikṣamāṇās, [35c] śrāmaṇerikās, & [35d] śrāmaṇeras (45) dge slong la ji lta bar 11 dge slong ma dang | dge slob ma11 dang | dge tshul ma dang | dge tshul pha la yang de bzhin no ||

[36a] Evil śramaṇas violate a woman in all 3 passages: pārājika (46) sdig can gyi dge sbyong gsum pos bud med 12 bzung ste 12 | lam kun tu byas kyang nyes par mi ’gyur ro zhes smras nas | de dag gis de’i lam kun tu byas pa dang | de dag the tsom skyes nas | bcom ldan 'das kyis bka’ stsal pa | bcug ma thag tu phas pham par ’gyur ro ||

Abbreviated reference to application of above story involving woman to cases involving [37a] men & [37b] paṇḍakas (47) bud med la ji lta bar skyes pa dang ma ning thams cad la ’ang de bzhin no ||

10 SHT (V) 1063 B1 /// + [s]. y. atha sanj[ā] + + + /// (with slight modification of conventions throughout).

11 SHT (V) 1063 B2 /// .u-(bhi)kṣuṇī-śikṣamā[ṇā] .. + + ///

12 SHT (V) 1063 B3 /// + .. upakrama [k]o .. .. t a[nu] + ///
### Modeleqie

**[33]** Sleeping monk with woman; unaware; no enjoyment: no offence

(40) 比丘眠中女人作婬。即生疑

悔。乃至佛言。比丘汝	知	不受樂

不。答言不受樂。不受樂不犯。

### Shisonglū

**[34]** Sleeping monk with woman; unaware; no enjoyment; but did stir: 

sthūlātyaya

(41) 有比丘眠中女人作婬。即生

疑悔。乃至佛言。汝知不受樂不。

答言不知。不受樂而覺動。佛言。

犯偷羅遮。

Abbreviated reference to application of above stories to cases involving


(42) 如比丘	如比丘尼式叉摩那	如沙彌

沙彌尼亦如是。

### [36b] Evil śrāmaṇera[s] violate a woman in all 3 passages: pārājika

(43) 有惡沙彌語女人言。入一切道

中不犯。彼即用一切道作已。即生

疑悔。乃至佛言。入即波羅夷。

### [37a] Abbreviated reference to application of above story involving

woman to cases involving men

(44) 如女人男子亦如是。
The 'Dul bar byed pa (Vinitaka) of the Uttaragrantha (Clarke)

'Dul bar byed pa

vii: mdor na |
bud med skyes pa ma ning dang ||
sun phyung dga' ba ma tshor dang ||
dgon pa gsum dang rab byung Inga’o ||

[38] Sleeping monk with woman; unaware: no offence
(48) dge slong zhig nyal ba la bud med kyis byas te | dge slong de 'gyod pa skyes nas | bcom ldan 'das kyis bka' stsal pa | dge slong ci khyod kyis shes sam | gsol pa | ma 'tshal to || mi shes pa la nyes pa med do ||

Abbreviated reference to application of above story involving woman to cases involving [39a] men & [39b] paṇḍakas
(49) bud med la ji ltar skyes pa dang ma ning yang de bzhin no ||

[40] Evil Āraṇyaka monk with śikṣamāṇā: duṣkṛta; śikṣamāṇā retakes śikṣāpadas
(50) dgon pa’i dge slong sdig can gyis dge slob ma brid nas | khyod ni bsnyen par ma rdzogs pas mi tshangs par spyad na | bdag cag gnyis ka la nyes par mi 'gyur ro zhes smras pa dang | des khas blangs so || des khas blangs nas 'gyod pa skyes pa dang | des de ma dad bzhin du byas nas | dge slob ma de bdag ni dge slob ma ma yin par ma gyur grang snyam du 'gyod pa skyes pa dang | bcom ldan 'das kyis bka' stsal pa | bslab pa nyams kyis | slar yang byin cig | nyes byas su 'gyur ro ||

kupitatvam śikṣāyāḥ sevā[ṁ] prati parasyābhyaṇagatau || (VS 54; P ZU 15b6)

b[s]ten pa’i phyir gzhan la khas blangs pa na bslab pa 'khrugs pa nyid do ||

deyatvam atra punar asyāḥ || (VS 55; P ZU 15b6–7)
de la de yang sbyin par bya ba nyid do ||

grantho 'tra: pāpāranyakena śikṣamāṇā upalāpitā tvāṁ anupasaṃpannā abrahmacarya[ṁ] kariṣyāmaḥ anāpattir bhaviṣyati i tayā tasyādvivaśitaṁ tasyādvivaśayitvā <[kukṛ?]ti sā jātaḥ []> tena sā akāmikā upakrāntā [] tasyāḥ
[38] Sleeping monk with woman; unaware: no offence

(45) 有比丘眠中女人作婬。彼生疑悔。乃至佛言。汝知不。答言不知。不知不犯。

Abbreviated reference to application of above story involving woman to cases involving [39a] men & [39b] paṇḍakas

(46) 如女人男子非男亦如是。

[40] Evil Āraṇyaka monk with śīkṣamāṇā: duṣkṛta; śīkṣamāṇā retakes śīkṣāpadas

(47) 有比丘語式叉摩那言。汝末受具足戒。共我作婬。不犯。彼生疑悔。许已生悔。比丘强捉作婬。彼生疑悔。我非式叉摩那耶。乃至佛言。失式叉摩那。更应与受。犯突吉罗。
"Dul bar byed pa

kaukṛtyajātāṃ | mā haivāhām asīksamānā | bhagavān āha | kopyā śikṣā punar dātavyā
[[ āpayate dūṣktām iti | (VSA 54; P 'U [HU] 74b7–75a1)

'dir gzhung ni | dgon pa pa sdi gcan gyi dge slob ma la khyod bsnyen par ma rdzogs
kyis mi tshangs par spyod kyang ltung bar mi 'gyur ro zhes co 'dri ste des de bsten pa
dang bsten pa de la 'gyod pa skyes so || des de mi 'dod bzhin du brtsal ba dang | de bdag
dge slob mar ma rung par ma gyur tam snyam du 'gyod pa skyes so || bcom ldan 'das
kyis bka’ stsal pa | bslob pa 'khrugs pas yang dpog par bya ste | nyes byas kyis ltung bar
'gyur ro | zhes gsungs pa yin no ||

[41a] Evil Āryaṇyaka nun with śrāmaṇera: śrāmaṇera (or śrāmaṇerikā)
incurs dūṣktā

(51) dgon [404b] pa’i sdi gcan mas dge tshul pha brid nas | khyod ni bsnyen par
ma rdzogs pas mi tshangs par spyad kyang | bdag cag gnyis ka la nyes par mi
'gyur ro zhes smras pa nas rgyas par te | bcom ldan 'das kyis bka’ stsal pa | dge
tshul pha la nyes su 'gyur te | dge tshul ma la yang de bzhin no ||

[42a] Evil Āryaṇyaka nun with newly ordained monk: pārājika or
stūlātyaya depending on enjoyment

(52) dgon pa’i sdi gcan mas lor ma lon pa la | khyod bsnyen par rdzogs nas ring
por ma lon gyi | mi tshangs par spyad kyang bdag cag la nyes par mi 'gyur ro
zhes smras nas | des kyang de la khas blangs te | des khas blangs nas slar 'gyod
pa skyes pa dang | des de la ma dad bzhin du byas nas | dge slong de 'di snyam
du bdag la phas pham pa’i nyes pa ma byung grang snyam ste 'gyod pa skyes pa
dang | bcom ldan 'das kyis bka’ stsal pa | dga’ bar ma tshor ba la ni phas pham
pa’i nyes pa med de | nyes pa sbom por 'gyur ro ||

sthūlam bhikṣoḥ asyām || (VS 56; P ZU 15b7)
de ni dge slong gi sbom po’o ||

atrāpi granthah: pāpāranyena avārṣikāh upalāpitah tvam aciparasampannah
abrahamacaryam[k] karisyaṁ iti anāpatṭih tena yāvan mā haivāhāṃ pārājikām
āpattim āpannāḥ [[ bhagavān āha | anāpattipārājikā[ṃ] āpayya sthūlāt{a}yayām iti |
(VSA 56; P 'U [HU] 75a4–6)
[41b] Evil Āraṇyaka monk with śrāmaṇera: śrāmaṇera (or śrāmaṇerikā) incurs duṣkṛta

(48) 惡阿鍾若比丘語沙彌言。汝未
受具足戒。共我作婬。無罪。廣說
如前。沙彌犯突吉羅。沙彌尼亦如
是。

[42b] Evil Āraṇyaka monk with newly ordained monk: pārājika or sthūlātyaya depending on enjoyment

(49) 惡阿鍾若比丘語新受戒比丘。
汝始受戒共我作婬。無罪。彼尋聽
許。許已生悔。彼強捉作婬。即生
疑悔。我犯波羅夷。乃至佛言。不
受樂不犯波羅夷。犯偷羅遮。
"Dul bar byed pa"

dir yang gzhung ni | dgon pa pa sdig can gyis lor ma lon pa la khyod bsnyen par rdzogs nas ring por ma lon gyis mi tshangs par spyang kyang des ltung bar mi 'gyur ro zhes co dris te | des de bsten pa dang bsten pa de la 'gyod pa skyes so || des de mi 'dod bzhin du brtsal pa dang | de bdag pham par ma gyur tam snyam du 'gyod pa skyes so || bcom ldan 'das kyis bka' stsal pa | pham pa'i ltung bar mi 'gyur te | nyes pa sbom por 'gyur ro zhes bya ba'o ||

[43] Abbreviated reference to Vibhaṅga story of monk with sleeping monk: no offence for sleeping monk if unaware in start, middle, end (53) dge slong zhig gis dge slong zhig nyal ba la byas pa dang | dge slong des thog ma dang | 13bar dang | tha ma rnams ma shes na 13 dge slong gang gis byas pa de ma rung bar byos shig | rgyas par ni rnam par 'byed pa las ji skad 'byung ba bzhin no || ||

viii: mdor na |

bzhi pa gzugs brnyan klu mo dang ||

gnod sbyin lha mo dri za mo ||

lha min yi dags mi za mo ||

sha za mo yang de bzhin no ||

[44] Wooden statue of a woman (54) 14 dge slong zhig gis 14 shing gi gzugs brnyan byas pa gzugs legs pa blta na sdug pa mdzes pa zhig mthong stie | de mthong ba dang 'dod ba'i chos skyes nas | des de nyid du gzhug snyam ste rma khar btsugs pa dang | des kyang 15 phye nas 15 dge slong de 'gyod pa [405a] skyes pa dang | bcom ldan 'das kyis bka' stsal pa | de ste yan lag thams cad du 16 reg par byas na phas pham par 'gyur ro 16 ||

'on te mo mtshan sprad pa tsam gyis ni nyes pa sbom por 'gyur ro ||

13 SHT (V) 1063 B4 /// madhyaparyavasāna na [sa]ṃjānā ///

14 SHT (V) 1063 B5 /// + [sā]jñitavya || anyatāro [bhi] + + ///

15 SHT (V) 1063 A1 /// + .. še avakāśāṃ dattaṃ tasya + + + ///

16 SHT (V) 1063 A2 /// .. sparśan dadāti āpa[d]y[a][te] pārā .. //
[43] Abbreviated reference to Vibhaṅga story of monk with sleeping monk: no offence for sleeping monk if unaware in start, middle, end

[44] Wooden statue of a woman
Abbreviated reference to stories of monk with figurine made of [45a] ivory, [45b] stone, [45c] cloth

(55) ji ltar shing las byas pa de bzhin du | ba so las byas pa dang | rdo las byas pa dang | gos las byas pa rnam's kyang de bzhin no ||

[sthūlam] dārūdantāśailavastramayādhitikopakrāntāv indriyamātrasya ced avanāmaḥ // (VS 64; P ZU 16a1)
shing dang ba so dang rdo ba dang gos las bu mo'i gzugs byas pa la brtsal ba na gal te dbang po tsam dod na [sbom po]'o ||

sarvāṅgeṣu sparśadāne maulam // (VS 65; P ZU 16a1)
yan lag thams cad du reg pa ster na dngos gzhi'o ||

[46] Nāga maiden

(56) 17klu'i bu mo zhig dge slng gis drung du 'ongs nas17 | btsun pa mi tshangs par spyad kyis tshur spyon zhes smras pa dang | des khas blangs nas des der gzhug ces rma khar btsugs pa dang | de yang lus ring mor gyur nas | dge slng de 18'jigs par gyur nas 'gyod pa skyes pa18 dang | bcom ldan 'das kyis bka' stsal pa | dge slng 'jigs pa la chags pa med pas na phas pham pa'i nyes pa med de | nyes pa sbom por 'gyur ro ||

[sthūlam] bhītilajjayaḥ samrāgāsampatteḥ // (VS 59; P ZU 15b7); cf. [19] above
skrag pa dang ngo tsha bas kun tu 'dod chags ma skyes na [sbom po]'o ||

[47] Yakṣa maiden

(57) de bzhin du 19gnod sbyin gyi bu mo'i19 bar du rgyas par te | de yang mi snang bar gyur nas | dge slng de 'gyod pa skyes pa dang | bcom ldan 'das kyis bka' stsal pa | phas pham pa'i nyes pa med de | nyes pa sbom por 'gyur ro ||

---

17 SHT (V) 1063 A3 /// (nā)[ga]kanyā bhikṣu[m upasa]ṃkra[m](y)[ai] + ///

18 SHT (V) 1063 A4 /// .o + [yaṃ j]ānaṃ trāsaṃ [j]ā .. + + ///

19 SHT (V) 1063 A5 /// + .. .. m* || yakṣaka(nyā) + + + ///

(52) 膠漆如木女、金、銀、七寶、石女，膠漆布女。乃至泥土女亦如是。

[46] Nāga maiden

(53) 17龍女至比丘所17。語比丘言。共我作姪來。比丘即許。欲作姪。見形長大18生恐怖心18。尋生疑悔。乃至佛言。若恐怖心。不犯波羅夷犯偷羅遮。

[47] Yakṣa maiden

(54) 19夜叉女19亦應如是廣說。彼即忽然不見。乃至佛言。不現。犯偷羅遮。
The ’Dul bar byed pa (Vinitaka) of the Uttaragrantha (Clarke)

‘Dul bar byed pa


(58) lha’i bu mo dang | dri za’i bu mo dang | lha ma yin gyi bu nnams kyang de bzhin du rgyas par te | ji ltar klu’i bu mo bzhin du lus cher gyur nas | dge slong de ’gyod pa skyes pa dang | bcom ldan ’das kyis bka’ stsal pa | dge slong ’jigs pa la ni ’dod chags med pas phas pham pa’i nyes pa med de | nyes pa sbom por ’gyur ro ||

[49a] Preta maiden

(59) de bzhin du yi dags kyi bu mo de’i mo mtshan cher gyur pa dang | des der rkang pa bcug nas | [405b] dge slong de ’gyod pa skyes pa dang | bcom ldan ’das kyis bka’ stsal pa | phas pham pa’i nyes pa med de | nyes pa sbom por ’gyur ro ||

[sthūlaṃ] pādasya sevārtham udyatenaṅgajāte prakṣepe || (VS 66; P ZU 16a1-2)
bsten pa’i don du rtsol bas yan lag gi rnam par rkang pa ’jug na [sbom po]’o ||

[50] Āranyaka monk with non-human maiden

(60) dge slong gcig bu dgon pa la gnas pa dang | der mi za mo zhig ’ongs te | btsun pa mi tshangs par spyad kyis tshur spyon zhes smras na | dge slong de tshul khrims dang ldan pas spro ba ma bskyped pa dang | des smras pa | btsun pa spro ba skyped cig | khyod ma rung bar byas sa re | des de la ci dga’ bar byos shig | spro ba mi bskyped do zhes smras pa dang | mos dge slong de nyal ba la phyar bas ddkris te | rgyal po btsun mo dang lhan cig tu gzims pa’i mchan du bcug pa dang | rgyal po des dge slong de mthong nas khyod ’dir ci la ’ongs | des smras pa | bdag gcig pu dgon pa na gnas pa dang | der mi za mo zhig mchis nas | bdag la btsun pa mi tshangs par spyad kyis tshur spyon zhes mchis nas | bdag gis spro ba ma bskyped pa dang | des btsun pa spro ba skyped cig | khyod ma rung bar byas sa re zhes mchi nas | de la bdag gis ci dga’ bar byos shig | spro ba ni mi bskyped do zhes de skad smras pa dang | bdag nyal ba la des phyar bas ddkris te ’dir bzhag go | rgyal pos btsun pa gang du ’di lta bur ’jigs par ’gyur ba de lta bu’i dgon par ci’i phyr gin zhes smras nas | dge slong bskrad pa dang | dge slong de ’gyod pa skyes nas | bcom ldan ’das kyis bka’ stsal pa | phas pham pa’i nyes
Modeleqie


(55) 天女乾闥婆女亦如是。

[48c] Asura maiden

(56) 阿修羅女來至比丘所。語比丘言。共我作姫來。比丘即許。彼女根廣大。比丘以腳內女根中。乃至佛言。不犯波羅夷。犯偷羅毘。

[49b] Preta maiden? Devatā?

(57) 天女亦如是。

[50] Āraṇyaka monk with non-human [maiden]

(58) 有比丘獨在阿練若處。有非人來。至比丘所。語比丘言。共我作姫來。彼比丘精進清行答言。我不作姫耶。彼人言。若不作者當與汝作大罪。比丘故不肯作比丘眠已。彼非人合衣拝著王夫人背後。王見已語比丘言。汝何以來此。比丘答言。我獨在阿練若處如前說。王言。汝何以獨在阿練若處住止即出。是比丘去。乃至佛言。不犯。如是阿練若處不應住。

(27) 慮薩羅國有一比丘。深山林中獨住。有非人女來。語比丘言。共作姫欲來。比丘言。莫作是語。我是斷姫欲人。女言。汝若不來。我當破汝利與汝哀惱。比丘言。隨汝作。我不共汝作姫欲。作是語已中夜比丘臥眠。鬼女合納衣。持比丘著王宮內夫人邊臥眠。王覺見已問言。汝何人耶。比丘言。我是沙門。是何沙門。答曰。我是釋子沙門。王言。汝何以來此。比丘以是事具向王說。王言。汝何用在深山林中住。為惡鬼所嬈。汝去。我知佛法故。不與汝事是比丘有。大事得脫向。諸比丘具說諸比丘。以是
The 'Dul bar byed pa (Vinītaka) of the Uttaragrantha (Clarke)

'Dul bar byed pa

pa med de | phyin chad gang du ’di ltar ’jigs par ’gyur ba de lta bu’i dgon par ma gnas shig |

[51a] Abbreviated story of Piśāca maiden
(61) de [406a] bzhin du sha za mos kyang byas te | des kyang nyal ba la phyar bas dkris nas chang ’tshong ba’i spyil bur bcug go | chang ’tshong ba des spyil bur bltas pa dang dge slong mthong nas | rgyas par ni ji ltar mi za mos byas pa bzhin no || ||

ix: mdor na |
uptala kha dog dga’ mo dang ||
phrug gu gnyis dang sha snag dang ||
khyi mo wa mo bya rog mo ||
mi ma yin dang chu rgal dang ||
nya dang sram dang shing thun mo’o ||

— 87 —
**Modeleqie**

**Shisonglū**

事白佛。佛言從今日如是無人深。山林中可畏處。不應住。

[51a] **Abbreviated story of Piśāca maiden**

(59) 昆舍闍女因緣亦如是。

[51b] **Story of Piśāca maiden**

(28) 慄薩羅國有一比丘。阿蘭若處住。有昆舍遮鬼女人來。語比丘言。作婢欲來。比丘言。莫作是語。我是斷婢欲人。鬼女言。汝若不作。我當破汝利與汝衰惱。比丘言。隨汝作。我終不與汝作婢欲。比丘夜臥。鬼女以納衣裏。持著酒舍酒釜中。酒家人明日見比丘在酒釜中。問言。汝是何人。答言。我是沙門。是何沙門。答言。釋子沙門。問言。汝何故在是中。比丘具說是事。酒舍人言。汝去。比丘以從是大事得脫故。向諸比丘說。諸比丘以是事白佛。佛言。從今日比丘深山林中空處可異無人處。不應住。
"Dul bar byed pa"

[52] Utpalavarnā leaves cell door open; raped while asleep: no offence for her, but should close the door

(62) bcom ldan 'das mnyan du yod pa na bzhugs so || dge slong ma utpala'i kha
dog ma snga dro sham thabs bgos te | mnyan du yod par bsod snyoms la zhugs
pa nas | rgyas par rkang pa bkrus te nang du yang dag 'jog la 'jug pa'i phyir
gnas khang du zhugs pa dang | sgo phye ste 'phres nas | tsha ba'i dus la bab pas
gnyid kyis log cing nyal ba dang | g-yon can srang phran nas rgyu zhing 'dong
ba rnams kyis mthong ste | de dag gis nyal ba la byas so || de dag gis byas nas
dong ba dang | de yang sad nas dge slong ma de 'gyod pa skyes pa dang | bcom
ldan 'das kyis bka' stsal pa | nyes pa med de | phyin chad dge slong mas sgo ma
bcad par ma 'phres shig | 'phres na nyes byas su 'gyur ro ||
de bzhin dui snyoms par zhugs pa la byas na yang nyes pa med de | phyin chad
dge slong ma sgo ma bcad par snyoms par ma 'jug cig | snyom par zhugs na
nyes byas su 'gyur ro ||

nāpāvṛtadvāre bhikṣuṇi samāpadyeta ca || (VS 88; P ZU 16a8)
dge slong mas gnas khang sgo ma bcad par snyoms par 'jug par yang mi bya'o ||

[53a] Monk frees a sow out of compassion; when rebuked as a thief,
decides he might as well have sex with someone

(63) dge slong zhig mnyan du yod par bsod snyoms la zhugs pa dang | de khyim
bdag gang gi khyim du zhugs pa khyim bdag de'i phag [406b] gi phrug gu zhig
phur pa la btags pas | de phur pa de la 'khor zhing 'dag pa dang | dge slong des
snying rje skyes nas de phur pa las bkrol te btang ba dang | khyim bdag des
dge slong de mthong nas | des brgyugs te dge slong de'i gong pa nas bzung ste |
khyod kyis kho bo'i phag gi phrug gu btang bas na khyod ni rku ba'o || khyod ni
glen pa'o || khyod ni dge sbyong sدو can no zhes smras pa dang | de 'di snyam
du bdag gis phag gi phrug gu btang bas na bdag ni rku ba | bdag ni glen pa |
bdag ni dge sbyong sدو can du gyur gyis | bdag song la mi tshangs par spyad
do snyam du bsams nas | de song ste mi tshangs par spyad pa byas pa dang |
des 'di snyam du dge slong dag la dris la | de ste bdag rab tu byung nas bsnyen
par rdzogs par 'chags na ni bdag rab tu 'byung ngo || mi 'chags na ni 'di nyid du
gnas so snyam du bsams nas | des de ltar gyur pa dge slong rnams la smras pa
[52] Utpalavnā leaves cell door open; raped while asleep: no offence for her, but should close the door

(60) 仏住舎衛國。爾時花色比丘尼
晨朝著衣持鋏入城乞食。食已洗足
入房坐禪。不閉戶時睡熟。惡人
見其睡熟。即就作姦已去。彼覺已
即生疑悔。乃至佛言。不犯。眠時
應閉戶。若不閉戶眠。犯突吉羅。

[53b] Monk frees a sow out of compassion; considering himself a thief,
decides he might as well have sex (with the sow) [?]

(61) 有比丘入舍衛城乞食。入長者
家。彼家中繫一母猪。母猪展轉挽
繩欲去。比丘見已悲愍心故。即便
解放。居士見之。比丘自念言。我
偷我是惡沙門。便解他豬放。我住
(read: 往? cf. [55])共此母豬作姦去。
即共作姦作已。便作是念。我當問
諸比丘。若得出家者。當更出家。
不得者便住。以是事向諸比丘廣
說。諸比丘向佛廣說。佛言。初不
犯後犯。
'Dul bar byed pa

dang | dge slong rnams kyis | bcom ldan 'das la gsol nas | bcom ldan 'das kyis bka’ stsal pa | dge slong dag snga ma la nyes pa med kyi | phyi ma la ni nyes par gyur to ||

[54] Monk frees a hen; same as above
(64) de ltar bya gag gi phrug gu yang de bzhin no ||

[55] Vulture drops meat into monk’s bowl; when rebuked as a thief, decides he might as well have sex
(65) khyim bdag cig gis sha snag gu zhis khyer te song ba bya 'ol pas phrogs te khyer nas | sha snag gu de 'ol ba'i lag nas shor te | dge slong bsod snyoms la spyod pa de'i lhung bzed du lhung ngo || khyim bdag des sha snag gu de dge slong de'i lhung bzed na 'dug pa mthong ba dang | des dge slong de'i gong pa nes bzung ste | kho bo'i sha snag gu de [407a] 'ol bas khyer ba la khyod kyi lhung bzed nas zin pas na khyod ni rku ba’o || khyod ni glen pa’o || khyod ni dge sbyong sdig can no zhes smras pa dang | de 'di snyam du 'di'i sha snag gu de bdag gi lhung bzed nas zin pas na bdag ni rku ba’o || bdag ni glen pa’o || bdag ni dge sbyong sdig can du gyur gyis | bdag song la mi tshangs par spyad par bya’o snyam du bsams so || rgyas par ni ji ltar phag gi phrug gu bzhin no ||

[56] Monk urinates in front of female dog who grabs monk’s penis
(66) dge slong zhig gis khyi mo’i mdun du gci ba byas pa dang | des de’i pho mtshan khar bcug nas des khu ba byung ste | lus kyang btud nas dge slong de 'gyod pa skyes pa dang | bcom ldan 'das kyis bka’ stsal pa | phas pham pa’i nyes pa med de | phyin chad dge slong gis khyi mo’i mdun du gci ba ma byed cig | yang na de skrod cig | yang na gud du song zhig |

na śunyāḥ purastāt prasrā[vaṃ ku]rvīta || (VS 79; P ZU 16a5)
khyi’i mdun du gci bar mi bya’o ||
[54] Monk frees a hen; same as above

(62) 雞亦如是。

薩婆多部毘尼摩得勒伽卷第三
薩婆多部毘尼摩得勒伽卷第四
宋元嘉年僧伽跋摩譯

[55] Vulture drops meat into monk’s bowl; when rebuked as a thief, decides he might as well have sex

(63) 有居士擔肉行為鳥所奪。比丘乞食。彼肉堕比丘鉢中。居士見鉢中有肉。語比丘言。汝是惡比丘惡沙門。我肉鳥所奪。今在汝鉢中。比丘自念。我是惡比丘惡沙門。我當往(cf. [53b])作姦去。彼即作姦作已生悔。乃至佛言。前不犯後犯。

[56] Monk urinates in front of female dog who grabs monk’s penis

(64) 有比丘毘狗前小便。彼母狗即來喚比丘男根。毘丘尋急拔出。即生疑悔。乃至佛言。不犯波羅夷。不得毘狗前小便。若欲小便。應驅令去。若不驅者。當更餘處去。
The 'Dul bar byed pa (Vinitaka) of the Uttaragrantha (Clarke)

'Dul bar byed pa

[57] Monk & vixen: sthūlātyaya

(67) dge slong zhig ‘chag pa na | wa mo zhig sgra ’byin cing phyag dar khrod kyi gos ’dral lo || de nas de ’di snyam du bdag gi phyag dar khrod kyi gos ’dral ba de su yin pa song ste blta’o snyam du bsams nas | de phyag dar khrod kyi gos kyis dkris te ’dug pa dang | wa mo de yang ’ongs nas dge slong de’i steng du zhon pa dang | des phyag dar khrod kyi gos kyis wa de dkris te bzung nas | de ’di snyam du wa ’di pho ’am mo yin pa blta’o zhes bsams nas | des de’i mo mtshan mthong ngo || mthong nas ’dod pa’i chos skyes te | des de nyid kyi nang du gzhug go snyam du bsam nas rma khar btsugs pa dang | mos slar log ste sos [407b] btab nas dge slong de skrag par gyur pa dang | bcom ldan ’das kyis bka’ stsal pa | dge slong skrag pa la phas pam pa’i nyes pa med de | nyes pa sbom por ’gyur ro ||

[58] Monk & Kinnarī

(68) dge slong zhig gcig bu nags stug po na gnas pa dang | de de nas mi ’am ci mos khrid nas | des de brag phug tu bcug ste | des ci nas kyang ’du shes gyur pa de ltar byas so || de ’du shes bsgyur te spyod yul gyi phyir song ba dang | dge slong de ’du shes thob nas | de gnas de nas langs te bros so || dge slong de ‘gyod pa skyes pa dang | bcom ldan ’das kyis bka’ stsal pa | nyes pa med de | phyin chad dge slong gis gang du ’di lta bur ‘jigs par ’gyur ba’i dgon par ma gnas shig |

na yatra p[r]āṇātyayāpātas tatrāranye pratīvāset || (VS 80; P ZU 16a5–6)
gang du srog gi bar chad ‘byung ba’i dgon pa der gnas par mi bya’o ||

[59] Naked monk & fish: should not cross river naked

(69) dge slong zhig sgren mor klung rgal ba las | de’i pho mtshan nyas bzung ba dang | des kyang lus btud de khu ba phyung nas | dge slong de ‘gyod pa skyes pa dang | bcom ldan ’das kyis bka’ stsal pa | nyes pa med de | phyin chad ‘di lta bur ‘jigs par ’gyur ba’i klung gang yin pa la sgren mor ma rgal cig |

na yatrāṅgajātādānabhayaṃ tāṁ nagn̥o nadiṃ taret || (VS 81; P ZU 16a6)
gang na yan lag gi rnam pa ‘dzin pa’i ‘jigs pa yod pa’i chu klung der sgren mor rgal bar
[57] Monk & vixen: sthūlātyaya

(65) 有比丘經野干女來親近比丘。比丘知是母野干。意起染污
心。即以衣裹取母野干。以口噥
之。即生恐怖疑悔心。乃至佛言。
不犯波羅夷。犯偷羅遮。

[58] Monk & Kinnarī

(66) 有比丘獨住阿練若處。緊那羅
女來捉比丘。擲著深山中已便去。
比丘心悶失。相還得歸已離是處
去。彼生疑悔。乃至佛言。如是恐
怖處比丘不應住。

[59] Naked monk & fish: should not cross river naked

(67) 比丘裸形渡水。魚含男根。即
便拔出。尋生疑悔。乃至佛言。比
丘不得裸形渡水。
'Dul bar byed pa

mi bya’o ||

[60] Naked woman urinating in a hedge

bud med cig sgren mor shing thags kyi nang na khu le lta bus chu chu shing ’dug pa la | dge slong zhig gis shing thags kyi gseb nas de’i mo mtshan mthong ngo || des mthong nas chags pa dang | de’i mo mtshan la de’i pho mtshan gyis reg nas | bcom ldan ’das kyis bka’ stsal pa | phas pham pa’i nyes pa ni med de | nyes pa sbom por ’gyur ro ||

[sthūlam] vahī[ḥ]sparśane sevyasya tanmātraparatayāṅgajātena || (VS 67; P ZU 16a2)

bsten par bya ba la yan lag gi rnam pas de tsam la gzhol bas phyi rol du reg na [sbom po’o ||

grantho 'tra: str[i]nagrikā kiṭakadvāreṇa tūrṇi vāhayati tasya bhikṣunā kiṭakāntarenāṅgajātāṃ dṛṣṭāṃ [] sa dṛṣṭvā saṃraktaḥ tena tasyāṅgajātēnāṅgajātāṃ [samyuktam | tasya] kaukṛtyaṃ jātaṃ yāvad bhagavān āhāpadyante sthūlātyayām iti | (VSA 67; P ’U [HU] 76a5–6)

'dir gzhung ni bud med sgren mo yol ba’i phrag na snang chu ldugs pa de’i yan lag gi rnam pa dge slong gis yol ba’i rgyab nas mthong ngo || des mthong nas kun nas chags pas de’i yan lag gi rnam pa dang yan lag gi rnam pa sprad do || de ’gyod pa skyes nas | ji srid bcom ldan ’das kyis bka’ stsal pa | nyes pa sbom por ’gyur ro zhes bya ba’i bar du gsungs pa yin no ||

[61] Female wood gatherer has her way with monk who falls asleep while meditating: no offence, but should not lie down alone in the open

bcom ldan ’das mnyan du [408a] yod pa’i dze ta’i tshal mgon med zas sbyin gyi kun dga’ ra ba na bzhus so || dge slong dag gis bya ba byas nas ’chag cing nyin par spyod pa’i gnas su song ste | des der stan bting nas skyil mo krung bcas te ’dug pa dang | tsha ba’i dus la bab pas des der ’phres te nyal ba dang gnyid kyis log go || de nyal ba na sham thabs bsnyil nas pho mtshan las su rung bar gyur to || bud med shing thun zhig shing tshol zhing gnas der ’ongs pa dang | des dge slong de mi sdug par nyal ba mthong ngo || des mthong nas shin tu
[60] Naked woman urinating in a hedge

(68) 有女人裸形障內小便。比丘視
見女根起染污心。即以男根刺障
內。與女根相近。即生疑悔。乃至
佛言。不犯波羅夷。犯偷羅毘。

[61] Female wood gatherer has her way with monk who falls asleep while meditating: no offence, but should not lie down alone in the open

(69) 佛住舍衛國。有一比丘食已房
前經行。彼經行已。敷尼師檀。一
處結加趺坐坐禪。天時大熱睡眠。
眠中涅槃僧脫去。男根起。有女人
取薪。展轉至比丘所。見比丘如是
睡。見已生染污心。即就作姦。作
姦已去。比丘覺已彼人語比丘
The 'Dul bar byed pa (Vinītaka) of the Uttaragrantha (Clarke)"
Modeleqie

The 'Dul bar byed pa (Vinitaka) of the Uttaragrantha (Clarke)

言。阿闐梨當知。我家在某處。若更欲得者。來至我家。比丘即生疑悔。乃至佛言。汝比丘受樂不。答言不受樂。自今以去不得獨在空處睡眠。眠者突吉羅。

Shisonglü

[62] Female grass gatherer; details as above

(70) 佛住婆耆陀國波羅給林樹。爾時有一比丘。在阿闐若處住如前

說。女人取草因緣如前說。

[63b] Five causes of erections

(71) 有五因緣男根起。一謂婬。二

謂風。三謂大便。四謂小便。五謂

虫螫。凡夫及未離欲具五離欲具

四。

[64] Monk with genital disease heard that a doctor cured the same problem by inserting penis into a woman’s mouth; monk follows example: pärājika

(72) 佛住王舍城。有一比丘。患婬
病。彼聞耆婆所説使母人口含男
根。便得差。即作是念。佛言。聽

— 76 —
The 'Dul bar byed pa (Vinitaka) of the Uttaragrantha (Clarke)

'Dul bar byed pa

nas des 'di snyam du | bcom ldan 'das kyis nad pa'i sman dpyad du gnang gis | bud med kyi khar gzhug go snyam du bsams te | des bud med kyi khar bcug nas

nad de las thar pa dang | dge slong de 'gyod pa skyes nas | bcom ldan 'das kyis

bka' stsal pa | bcug ma thag tu phas pham par 'gyur ro ||

na rogāpagatyarthatā [apahrāsakṛt] || (VS 73; P ZU 16a4) (exact source unclear)

na[d] dang bral bar bya ba'i don nyid la yang [smad par bya ba] med do ||

[65] Monk performing corpse meditation attempts to have sex with prostitute abandoned at the burial grounds with her feet bound by order of the king: sthūlātyaya

(75) yul bha ru kad tsa'i smad 'tshong ma zhig gi khym du rkun po gcig cig gnas te | de de nas byung zhing mi dag la gnod pa byed pa dang | de dag gis

rgyal po la gsol nas | rgyal pos smad 'tshong ma bos nas | ci khym kyi khym na

rkun po gnas sam zhes dris pa dang | lha su yang ma mchis so || de ste btsal te

rnyed na ni khym kyis bcabs te sbas pas chad pas gcad do | mi de dag gis rkun

po de bzung ste khrid nas | rgyal po la gsol ba dang | rgyal pos bka' stsal pa |

khym song la smad 'tshong ma 'di rkang pa'i mkhrig ma nas 'breng pas thogs la ltag par sbrel te dur khrod du bor cig | su gang zhig gis 'di btang na de chad

pa 'di nyid kyis gcad do || de ste gson na ni khym rnam sbyin no || de dag gis
de'i rkang pa'i mkhrig ma nas 'breng pas btags nas [409a] ltag par sbrel te dur

khrod du bor ba dang | dge slong zhig dur khrod na mi ro la rtag cing 'dug pa
des mthong ste | 'dod pa'i chos skyes nas des 'di ltar de nyid du gzhug snyam ste rma khar btsugs pa dang | de 'ang langs te 'dug nas btsun pa sngon du chu

zhig stsol cig ces smras pa dang | des de la chu blud nas des smras pa | btsun pa

kho mo'i lus dang mngal mi gtsang ba 'di cir dgos | des de na gnas kyis bar du

bzung ba dang | de'i gnyen bshes rnam 'ong ba dge slong des rgyang ma nas

mthong ste | ngo tsha bas phyogs gcig tu song ba dang | des gnyen bshes de dag

la smras pa | kho mo 'di ltar cung zad 'tsho ba de dag thams cad dge slong 'di'i

mthu yin gyis | de pos shig ces des smras pa dang | de dag gis bos nas des smras

pa | btsun pa kho mo cung zad 'tsho ba de thams cad ni khym kyi drin te | 'di
dag ni kho mo'i gnyen bshes lags na | 'di dag gis gsos te sos pa dang | de ste kho

mo la bgyi ba mchis na khyim | 'di na mchis kyis der spyon cig ces smras pa

— 75 —
Modeleqie

病服藥。比丘使女人口含男根。
病即得差。尋生疑悔。乃至佛言。
入則波羅夷。

Shisonglü

[65] Monk performing corpse meditation attempts to have sex with prostitute abandoned at the burial grounds with her feet bound by order of the king: sthūlātyaya

(73) 婆樓國姪女家有一賊。常惱亂人眾。王民語王某處姪女家藏賊。
王即喚婏女問汝家實有賊無賊耶。答言無賊。王言。若汝家得賊者。
與汝大罪。司者於姪女家。即捉得賊。王即瞋姪女。王語使者。捉是姪女。拔腳跟筋。拔已棄著曠野中。使人如王教作。乃至著曠野中。比丘往至彼處。見是女人。即起染污心。欲共作姪。彼即起坐語比丘言。與我水飲。比丘即取水與。女人飲水已。作是言。此是不淨身。何足為貪。過此夜已。女親屬等來看此女。比丘見諸人來起立一面。彼女向諸親等說。我不死者。由是比丘力故。諸人即語是比丘言。有所須者來取。比丘尋生疑悔。乃至佛言。不犯波羅夷。犯偷羅遮。
The 'Dul bar byed pa (Vinitaka) of the Uttaragrantha (Clarke)

'Dul bar byed pa

dang | dge slong de 'gyod pa skyes nas | bcom ldan 'das kyis bka' stsal pa | phas pham pa'i nyes pa med de | nyes pa sbom por 'gyur ro ||

xi: mdor na |
ba glang nang dang khron pa dang ||
reg dang gru yang nub pa dang ||
skyes pa dag dang ser skya dang ||
bud med bu dor ser skya dang ||
bzang skyes nor [409b] can pho brang skyong ||

[66] Monk knocked to ground by bull; falls on woman: no offence
(76) dge slong pho brang 'khor skyong ba ba glang gi nang du song ba dang | ba glang mi brsun pas brdungs nas | bud med kyi steng du 'gyel ba dang | dge slong de 'gyod pa skyes nas | bcom ldan 'das kyis bka' stsal pa | nyes pa med de | shes par byos la ba glang gi nang du ma song zhig |

anāpattir abhidrutasya stry[u]pari pāte // (VS 76; P ZU 16a5)
brdos pa bud med kyi steng du 'gyel ba la ni ltung ba med do ||

[samprajānan] gavān ca madhye gačhet // (VS 83; P ZU 16a6-7)
[shes bzhin du] ba lang gi nang du yang 'gro bar bya'o ||

[67] Monk falls into well; woman who had already fallen into well
clutches his neck: no offence
(77) dge slong zhig khron pa zhig pa zhig tu bltas pa dang | der lhung nas der sngar yang bud med cig lhung bas | de'i mgul nas 'jus so || khyim bdag dag gis thag pa blangs te dge slong de phyung ba dang | de'i mgul nas bud med cig gis 'jus par mthong nas | de dag gis bud med 'di ga las 'ongs zhes [smras] pa dang | dge slong gis 'di ni sngar lhung bas kho bo'i mgul nas 'jus so zhes smras nas | dge slong de 'gyod pa skyes pa dang | bcom ldan 'das kyis bka' stsal pa | nyes pa med de | bag yod par byos la khron par ltos shig |
[66] Monk knocked to ground by bull; falls on woman: no offence

(74) 有比丘行牛群中。有大惡牛。來觸比丘。倒女人上尋生疑悔。乃至佛言。不犯。行時當自防護。

(29) 有比丘。在惡牛群中行。惡牛逐欲觸比丘。走倒女人上。女人抱捉比丘。比丘出手推却。是比丘心生疑。我將無得波羅夷耶。以是事白佛。佛言。不犯。從今日應徐行牛群中。

[67] Monk falls into well; woman who had already fallen into well clutches his neck: no offence

(75) 有比丘墜井。女人先落井中。女人抱比丘頭。井上人以繩牽比丘出。見女人抱比丘頭。諸人問言。此母人何處來。比丘答言。先落井中抱我頭出。即生疑悔。乃至佛言。不犯。當好作意已看井。

(30) 有一比丘。看井墜井中。井中先有女人。比丘墜上。女人抱捉比丘。比丘推却。有居士入僧坊。井上看見是比丘。即時牽出。出時與女人俱出。居士問言。比丘與女人是中作何等。比丘言。是女人先墜我後墜。是比丘生疑。我將無得波羅夷耶。以是事白佛。佛言。無罪。從今日應一心看井。莫令墜。
The 'Dul bar byed pa (Vinītaka) of the Uttaragrantha (Clarke)

'Dul bar byed pa

kaṇṭhe cā[kaṃ]m ārtayā ca lambane // (VS 77; P ZU 16a5)
nyams thag pas mgul nas mi 'dod bzhiṇ du 'khyud pa la yang ngo //

[samprajānann] udapānam ca prekṣet // (VS 84; P ZU 16a7)
[shes bzhiṇ du] khron pa yang brtag par bya'o //

[68a] Monk & woman squeeze through narrow entrance at same time; genitals touch: no offence
(78) dge slong zhig bsod snyoms spyod pa las sgo khang dog pa zhig nas byung ba dang | bud med cig kyang nang du 'jug pa de'i mo mtshan gyis de'i pho mtshan la reg pa dang | dge slong de 'gyod pa skyes nas | bcom ldan 'das kyis bka' stsal pa | nyes pa med de | bag yod par byos la grong du bsod snyoms spyod cig |

sparśane cauṣṭhenausthasya // (VS 78; P ZU 16a5)
mchur mchus reg pa la yang ngo //

[samprajānan] piṇḍāya ca grāmaṇ caret // (VS 85; P ZU 16a7)
[shes bzhiṇ du] bsod snyoms la yang grong du rgyu bar bya'o //

[69] Monk crosses river on boat with woman; boat sinks; woman clutches monk’s neck: no offence
(79) dge slong zhig gru las klung rgal ba na gru de nub pa dang | bud med cig kyang de na yod de | des de'i mgul nas 'jus so || dge slong rgal ba dang | dge slong de 'gyod pa skyes nas | bcom ldan 'das kyis bka' stsal pa | nyes pa med de | bag yod par byos la klung rgal cig |

samprajānann enāṃ nāvā taret // (VS 82; P ZU 16a6)
der shes bzhiṇ du gru brgal bar bya'o //
[68a] Monk & woman squeeze through narrow entrance at same time; genitals touch: no offence

(76) 比丘行乞食。入小巷中。比丘入女人出根處相觸。是生疑悔。乃至佛言。不犯。先應作意。入聚落乞食。

[68b] Monk & woman squeeze through narrow entrance at same time; shoulders touch: no offence

(31) 有一乞食比丘。中前著衣持鉢入舍衛城乞食。到小門中欲入。有女人欲出。二人肩。相觸。是比丘。生疑。我將無得波羅夷耶。以是事白佛。佛言。若無心無罪。從今日應徐徐行乞食。

[69] Monk crosses river on boat with woman; boat sinks; woman clutches monk[’s neck]: no offence

(77) 有比丘共女人乘船渡水。船便翻沒。女人抱比丘頸。渡水至岸。尋生疑悔。乃至佛言。不犯。先當思量。然後當渡。

(32) 有比丘。女人共乘船渡水。船沒水中女人抱捉比丘。比丘推却。比丘後生疑。我將無得波羅夷耶。以是事白佛。佛言。不犯。從今日當徐徐乘船。
Dul bar byed pa

[70] Man named *Kapila seeks ordination as a nun, then touches the nuns: no offence for nuns

(80) skyes pa ser skya zhes bya ba zhig dge slong ma'i drung du song ste 'di skad du | 'phags ma bdag rab tu phyung zhig ces smras pa dang | de de dag gis ma brtags par rab tu phyung ste | des dge slong ma la reg pa dang | de dag 'gyod pa skyes nas | bcom ldan 'das kyis bka’ stsal pa | nyes pa med de | shin tu brtags la rab tu dbyung bar byos shig |

supratyavekṣitaṁ kṛtvā pravrājyayet || (VS 86; P ZU 16a7)
legs par so sor brtag pa byas nas rab tu dbyung bar bya’o ||

[71a] Sthūlanandā discards fetus: sthūlātyaya

(81) sbom mo dga’ ldan mo yang rgyas par gzhan gyi bu bor ba bzhin no || bcom ldan [410a] 'das kyis bka’ stsal pa | dge slong mas bu bor bar ma byed cig | bor na nyes pa sbom por 'gyur ro ||
Modeleqie

[70] Man unnamed/named *Kapila seeks ordination as a nun, then touches the nuns: no offence for nuns

(78) 有一男子作女人威儀。諸比丘尼所。阿梨耶度我出家。諸比丘尼不觀察儀量。便與出家。此男子夜時摩觸諸比丘尼。諸比丘尼即生疑悔。乃至佛言。不犯。當好觀察思量。然後度人。

(33) 有一男子。名迦毘羅緊度。狀似女人。喜女人事到比丘尼所。語比丘尼言。度我出家。諸比丘尼不思惟便度。是人摩觸比丘尼。比丘尼驅出。復摩觸式摩尼。式摩尼驅出。復摩觸沙彌尼。沙彌尼驅出。比丘尼自念。我將無得波羅夷耶。以是事白佛。佛言。無罪。從今日當好思惟然後應度。

[71a] Sthūlanandā discards fetus: sthūlātyaya

(79) 偷羅難陀。棄胎因緣。此中應廣說。乃至佛言。比丘尼不得棄胎棄胎者。犯偷羅難。

[71b] Unnamed nun discards fetus: unstipulated offence

(34) 有一乞客遠行。其婦與他人作婬欲。有娠轉大。怖畏故自墮胎。墮胎已看是死兒大愁憂。無有同意人可使棄此死兒者。是家中有一比丘尼。常人出其家。是比丘尼中前著衣持鉢來入其舍。比丘尼問言。汝何故愁憂。答言。我夫遠行。我於後與他作婬欲有娠。聞夫欲來我怖畏故自墮胎。我今無同意人與我棄此死兒者。是故愁憂。語比丘尼言。善女。汝能為。我棄此死兒不。答言。我能持去。誰能知者。即盛著釜中以物覆頭。遠棄著無人行處。是中有諸博施人。見是比丘尼持釜來。各相謂言。往看。比丘尼棄何物。即共往看見死兒。見已自相語言。釋子比丘無斷婬欲。共比丘尼行婬欲。有娠生兒棄之。一人語二人。二人語三人。如是展轉
The 'Dul bar byed pa (Vinītaka) of the Uttaragrantha (Clarke)

'Dul bar byed pa

[72a] Story of *Bhadra-kapilāṇī (abbreviated)
(82) ser skyä bzang mo’i gleng gzhī rgyas par byas pa dang | bcom ldan ’das kyis bka’ stsal pa | bzang mo ci khyod kyis dga’ ba tshor ram | btsun pa bdag gis dga’ bar lta ga la tshor gyi | ji ltar thong lcags bsregs pa bzhin no || bcom ldan ’das kyis bka’ stsal pa | bud med kyi mo mtshan gyi phyogs ni las rnam par smin pa las skyes te | nan gyis byas pa la nyes pa med do ||
The 'Dul bar byed pa (Vinitaka) of the Uttaragrantha (Clarke) 177

**Modeleqie**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Shisonglū</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>悪名流布。遍舍衛城。有比丘。少欲知足行頭陀。聞是事心大愁憂。\n以是事白佛。佛以是因緣故和合僧。佛知故問是比丘尼。汝實爾不。答言。實爾世尊。佛種種因緣呵是比丘尼言。云何名比丘尼。棄他死胎。從今日諸比丘尼。不應棄死胎。若棄得罪。</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**[72a] Story of *Bhadra-[kapilāni] (abbreviated)**

(80) 拔陀羅比丘尼。此中應廣說。乃至佛言。汝拔陀羅受樂不。答言。世尊不受樂。如熾然利劍。乃至佛言。汝宿業果報。得是身根少分強捉者不犯。

**[72b] Story of *Bhadra-kapilā[ni]**

(35) 俱薩羅王波斯匿。聞跋陀迦毘羅出家。即請來入宮中。夏四月共止一處。後時王欲到園中。語守門人言。汝好守門。莫令是比丘尼出。守門人言。爾。王出後時守門人作是念。是比丘尼樂住不走。時守門人有餘因緣。比丘尼著夫人被服從門出遙到祇洹。爾時佛與百千眾恭敬圍遶說法。佛遙見來近已。佛言。善來跋陀迦毘羅。當佛作是語時。即伏夫人被服。頭髪自落。袈裟著身。作比丘尼。作比丘尼已到佛所。頭面禮佛於一面立。佛為說四如意足神通道。即時比丘尼得神通力。是時王聞跋陀迦毘羅女走去。便將兵眾圍繞比丘尼坊。是比丘尼便飛虛空中。王仰見已生悔心。我云何污是阿羅漢比丘尼。心悶蹙地。時諸群臣以冷水灑。還得醒悟。向比丘尼悔過。諸比丘尼驅出。汝是行婬欲人。出去。是比丘尼言。我無受欲心。諸比丘尼言。汝夏四月共王在宮殿中。云
[73] *Sujātā the nun is captured by rogues, gagged, violated, and abandoned in jungle, then driven out of nunnery when she returns: no offence for one captured by force

(83) dge slong ma bzang mo skyes zhes bya ba de g-yon can rnams kyi bzung nas kha bkab ste | nags stug por khrid nas sun phyung ste slar btang ba las | dge slong ma dag gis gnas nas bs[krad pa dang | des smras pa | 'phags ma bdag gis ni dga’ bar ma tshor ro || khyod g-yon can gyis bzung ste nags stug por khrid nas sun phyung ste slar btang ba yin na | [410b] ci’i phyir dga’ bar ma tshor | de ltar gur pa dge slong ma rnams khis | dge slong rnams la smras pa dang | dge slong dag gis | bcom ldan ‘das la gsol nas | bcom ldan ‘das kys bka’ stsal pa | ci khyod kys dga’ bar tshor ram | btsun pa bdag ‘gres | ldogs | sug pa g-yabs na dga’ bar lta ga la tshor zhes gsol ba dang | bcom ldan ‘das kys bka’ stsal pa | dge slong dag bud med kyi mo mtshan gyi phyogs ni las rnam par smin pa las skyes te | ’gro ba dang | ldog ba dang | lag pa g-yobs pa la ni nan gyis bzung ba zhes bya ste | nan gyis bzung ba la ni nyes pa med do ||

[74] *Dhanī the nun is captured by rogues, violated, and abandoned in jungle, then driven out of nunnery when she returns: no offence for one captured by force

(84) dge slong ma nor can mo zhes bya ba zhig mnyan du yod par bsod snyoms spyod pa na | g-yon can rnams kys bzung ste nags stug por khrid nas sun phyung ste btang ba dang | de dge slong ma dag gis gnas nas bs[krad nas | 'phags
[73] *Sujātā the nun is captured by rogues, gagged, violated, and abandoned in jungle, then driven out of nunnery when she returns: no offence for one captured by force

(81) 修闍多比丘尼為姦惡人所捉。掩覆其口。將入曠野中。污已舍去。此比丘尼還所住處。諸比丘尼驅出不容。彼答言。我不受樂。諸人問言。云何不受樂弊惡人將汝至曠野中污汝。已便去。以是因緣。諸比丘尼向諸比丘說。諸比丘向佛廣說。佛問。汝受樂不。答言不受樂。展轉身掉手掉臂不能得脫。佛言。諸比丘當知。此是宿業報。報得女身。身根少分展轉者力捉。掉臂者力捉。力捉者不犯。

(36) 有比丘尼。名善生。端正可愛。能動人心。迦毘羅緊度。先不語直來摩觸是比丘尼。比丘尼驅出。驅出已生疑悔。我當無得波羅夷耶。以是事白佛。佛言。無受欲心無罪。

[74] *Dhanī the nun is captured by rogues, violated, and abandoned in jungle, then driven out of nunnery when she returns: no offence for one captured by force

(82) 檀尼比丘尼入舍衛城乞食如前說。乃至佛言。汝受樂不。答言不受樂。我以啼哭大喚。復言。莫捉

(37) 有比丘尼。名陀尼。端正可愛。能動人心。中前著衣持鉢欲入舍衛國乞食。道中有諸博掩人。將入深
ma bdag gis dga’ bar ma tshor ro zhes smras pa dang | khyod g-yon can rnams kyis bcings te nags stug por khrid nas sun phyung ste btang ba yin na | ci’i phyir dga’ bar ma tshor | de ltar gyur pa dge slong ma dag gis | dge slong dag la smras pa dang | dge slong dag gis kyang | bcom ldan ’das la gsol nas | bcom ldan ’das kyis bka’ stsal pa | ci khyod kyis dga’ bar tshor ram | btsun pa bdag gis dus nas bos ’grogs te | bdag la ma ’dzin cig ces smras na | dga’ bar lta gal tshor | bcom ldan ’das kyis bka’ stsal pa | bud med kyi [411a] mo mtshan gyi phyogs ni las rnam par smin pa las skyes te | du bzhin pa ni nan gyis bzung ba zhes bya’o || bos ’grogs nas bdag la ma ’dzin cig ces smra ba ni nan gyis bzung ba zhes bya ba ste | nan gyis bzung ba la nyes pa med do ||

[75] A nun (Pho brang skyong) who is captured by rogues, violated, and abandoned in jungle is then driven out of nunnery when she returns: no offence for one captured by force

(85) dge slong ma pho brang skyong zhes bya ba zhiig mnyan du yod par bsod snyoms spyod pa na | g-yon can rnams kyis bzung ste nags stug por khrid nas sun phyung ste btang ba la | de dge slong ma dag gis kyang gnas nas bsckrad pa dang | des smras pa | bdag gis dga’ bar ni ma tshor ro || ’o na kun dga’ bo’i drung du song zhiig ces smras nas | de de’i drung du song ba dang | gnas brtan gyis kyang mthong nas des gus pa’i tshig tu ma smras pa dang | gnas brtan gyis kyang bsckrad nas | de ’di snyam du bdag ’di ’dra bar ’tsho zhiig ’dug pa bas | song la bum pa bye mas bkang ba mgul tu btags te | klung a dzi ra ba tir mchong ngo snyam du bsams nas | des bum pa bye mas bkang ba mgul du btags te | klung a dzi ra ba tir mchongs pa dang | tha gu ngan pa zhiig pas chad de bying zhing nub pa g-yon can rnams kyis mthong nas | de dag gis phyung ste bzhag nas | nam ’du shes slar rnyed pa dang | de la sun ’byin to || dge slong ma dag kyang tshol zhiing gnas der lhags pa dang | de dag gis de la sun ’byin par mthong nas | des smras pa | ’di sngon ni dge slong ma yin na | da dung yang dge slong ma yin nam zhes smras nas | de ltar gyur pa dge slong rnams [411b] la smras pa dang | bcom ldan ’das kyis bka’ stsal pa | ci khyod kyis dga’ bar tshor ram | btsun pa ’gres | ldogs | sug pa g-yabs | bdag la ma ’dzin cig ces smras na

— 63 —
Self (Dul bar byed pa, Vinitaka) of the Uttaragrantha (Clarke) 181

Modeleqie

我。乃至佛言。力提者不犯。

Shisonglū

林中。強共行姦。諸比丘尼驅令出坊。作是言。汝是行姦人不應住此。是比丘尼言。我無心受細滑。諸比丘尼言。諸博掩人將汝到深林中行姦。云何不受。是比丘尼不知云何。以是事白佛。佛知故問。汝實受細滑不。答言。世尊我云何受。我以手推腳蹋轉身。不能得脫。佛言。若無心不受無罪。佛語諸比丘尼言。汝等勿復說是比丘尼事。是比丘尼手推腳蹋轉身不受。為他強捉無罪。

[75] A nun (Luozha 羅咤; Shouyuan 守園) who is captured by rogues, violated, and abandoned in jungle is then driven out of nunnery when she returns: no offence for one captured by force

(83) 羅咤比丘尼入舍衛城乞食廣說如前。諸比丘語是比丘尼。汝受樂不。答言不受樂。汝往問阿梨難陀去。尊者難陀廣問是事。此尼敬彼故。不說。難陀呵責此比丘尼。是比丘尼自念。何用如是受生。我當以瓶繫頸沒水取死。即便作繩繫瓶連頸沒深水中。繩不堅斷出沒水中。弊惡人見入水挽出。倒懸去水。還得飲息。即共作姦。諸比丘尼求見到彼。見彼作姦。諸比丘尼語此尼言。汝不受樂。今復不受樂耶。乃至佛言。汝受樂不。答言不受樂。我展轉如前說。乃至力提者不犯。

(38) 有比丘尼。名守園。中前著衣持鉢行乞食。有諸博掩人。牽人深林中。強為姦欲。諸比丘尼驅令出坊。是比丘尼言。諸善女。我無心受細滑。諸比丘尼言。諸博掩人牽汝。汝人深林中作姦欲。云何不受。是時阿難在比丘尼坊中。諸比丘尼語言。阿難在此。阿難問。是比丘尼。敬畏阿難故不能答。阿難嫌其不答。是比丘尼心念。諸比丘尼驅我出坊。長老阿難復嫌我。我用活為。今當至阿者羅婆河自投而死。是比丘尼盛滿瓶沙。自繫其頸沈於水中。沙瓶繫身或浮沒。爾時諸博掩人遊戲岸邊。見已相語。汝看是比丘尼。為水所漂浮。往取來。即共出之。扶著岸邊。水平得蘇。
'Dul bar byed pa

| dga’ ba lta ga la tshor | bcom ldan 'das kyis bka’ stsal pa | dge slong dag bud med kyi mo mtshan gyi phyogs ni las rnam par smin pa las skyes te | 'gre ba ni nan gyis bzung ba zhes bya ba nas | bdag la ma 'dzin cig ces smra ba ni nan gyis bzung ba zhes bya ba’i bar du rgyas par te | nan gyis bzung ba la ni nyes pa med do || ||

[Pārājika 1 ends]
将人深林共作姦欲。還來入坊。諸比丘尼復驅出言。汝先言無心受細滑。今博掩人將汝入深林中作姦已放來。是比丘尼不知云何。以是事白佛。佛知故問比丘尼言。汝有心受細滑不。答言。世尊。我云何受。我啼哭大喚。語言莫作。不能得脫。佛言。汝若無心受細滑無罪。佛語諸比丘尼言。汝等勿復說是比丘尼事。女人以先世業因緣故。得是女根。不得自在。雖啼哭亦強捉。雖言莫作亦強作。雖大喚亦強作。若比丘尼。為他強捉。無受欲心無罪。

一竟。初波羅夷竟。
Abbreviations

Chi. Chinese
KP  Kieffer-Pūlz
MSV  Mūlasarvāstivāda-vinaya
P  Peking
Pā  Pārājika
PCV  Private Collection, Virginia
Sa  Saṅghāvaśeṣa
SHT  Berlin Turfan Collection
Skt.  Sanskrit
sTog  The Tog Palace Manuscript of the Tibetan Kanjur
T.  Taishō shinshū daizōkyō 大正新脩大藏経 (Takakusu and Watanabe 1924-1935)
Tib.  Tibetan
VS  Vinayasūtra
VSA  Vinayasūtra Autocommentary
VSPVSG  Vinayasūtra’s Pravrajyāvastu Study Group
VSSMsB  Vinayasūtravṛtttyabhidhānasvavyākhyāna. Gunaprabha’s autocommentary to his Vinayasūtra. Sanskrit manuscript preserved in dBu med script, published by VSPVSG at Taishō University.

Works Cited

Primary Sources (Premodern Japanese works only)
Anon. Risshō kōroku 律挍講録. 3 vols. Held at Ryūkoku University.
  Annotated edition of Yijing’s 義淨 (635–713) translation of the Mūlasarvāstivāda Vinayasamgraha. 5 vols. Held at Ryūkoku Universi-


**Secondary Sources**


Clarke, Shayne. 2009b. “When and Where is a Monk No Longer a Monk? On Communion and Communities in Indian Buddhist Monastic Law Codes.” Indo-Iranian Journal 52 (2/3), 115-141.

Clarke, Shayne. 2014. Family Matters in Indian Buddhist Monasticisms. Honolulu: Hawai‘i U. P.


Christine Chojnacki, Jens-Uwe Hartmann, and Volker M. Tschannerl. 239–250. Indica et Tibetica 37. Swisttal-Odendorf: Indica et Tibetica.


Hakamaya Noriaki 袴谷憲昭. 2011. “10 shu upasampad(ā) to kaitai no mondai 10 種 upasampad(ā) と 戒体の問 騒.” Komazawa daigaku bukkyōgakubu kenkyū kiyō 駒澤大學佛教學部研究紀要 [Journal of the Faculty of Buddhism, Komazawa University], 69, 1–45.


Shaku Keihō 釋啓峰. 1940. “Ubu risshō gaisetsu 有部律攝概説.” Mikkyō
kenkyū 密教研究 72 [Esoteric Studies], 48–69.


Tsukamoto Keishō 塚本啓祥. [1966] 1980. Shoki bukkyyō kyōdanshi no kenkyū: buha no keisei ni kansuru bunkateki kōsatsu 初期佛教教団史の研究・部派の形成に関する文化的考察. Revised and enlarged edi-
Vinayasūtra’s Pravrajyāvastu Study Group [“Ritsukyō ‘Shukkeiji’ Kenkyūkai 『律経』「出家事」研究会]. 2007. “‘Ritsukyō ‘Shukkeiji’ no kenkyū (4) 『律経』「出家事」の研究 (4) [A Study of the Pravrajyāvastu (section) of the Vinayasūtra and its Vṛtti].” Taishō daigaku sogō bukkō kenkyūsho nenpō 大正大学総合佛教研究所年報 29, 26-65.
Vinayasūtra’s Pravrajyāvastu Study Group [“Ritsukyō ‘Shukkeiji’ Kenkyūkai 『律経』「出家事」研究会]. 2012. “‘Ritsukyō ‘Shukkeiji’ no kenkyū (8) 『律経』「出家事」の研究 (8) [A Study of the Pravrajyāvastu (section) of the Vinayasūtra and its Vṛtti].” Taishō daigaku sogō bukkō kenkyūsho nenpō 大正大学総合佛教研究所年報 32, 29-44.


---

*Associate Professor,*
*McMaster University*
*Research Fellow of 2012,*
*International Institute for Buddhist Studies*